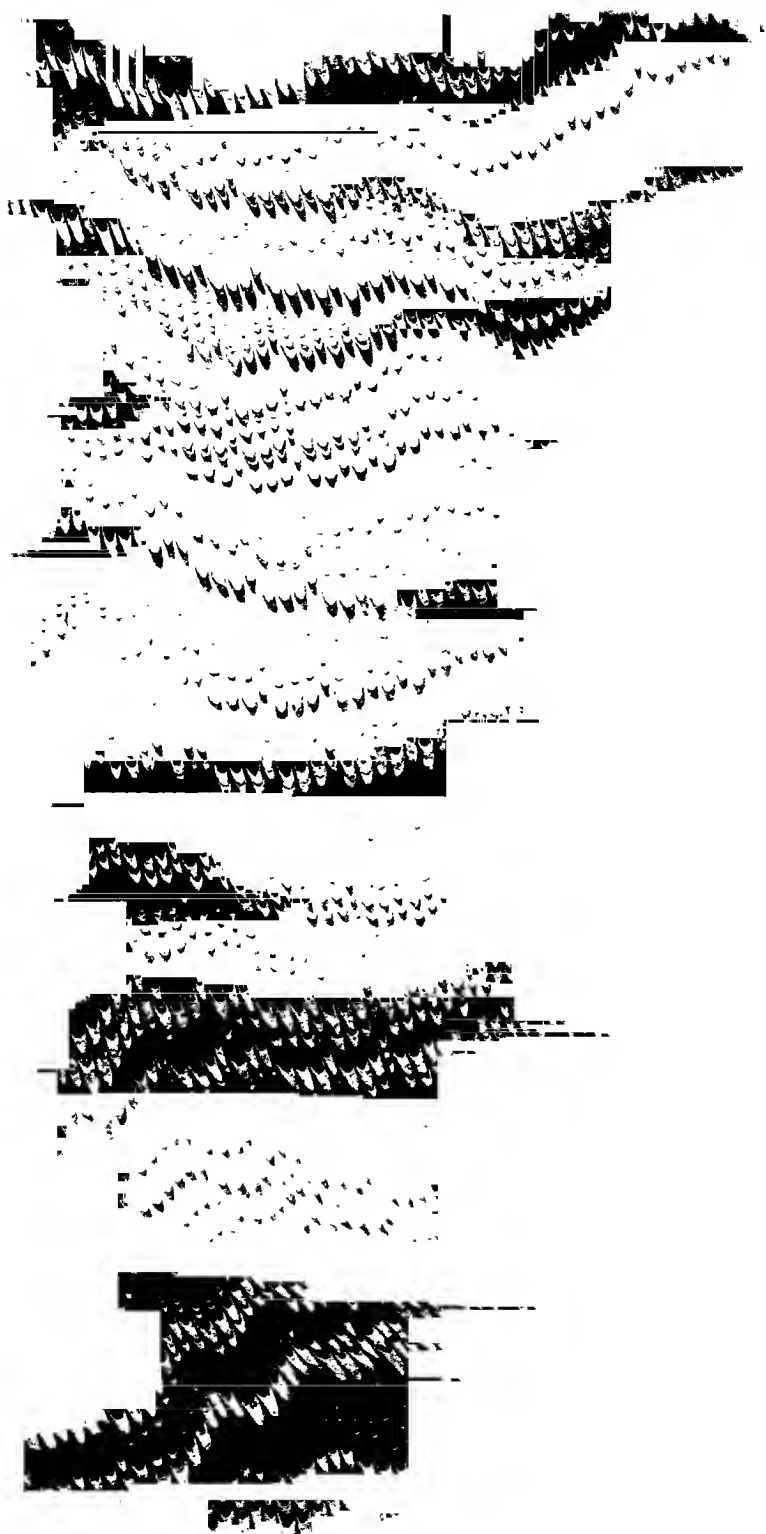


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/M.H
ACC. No. 9172

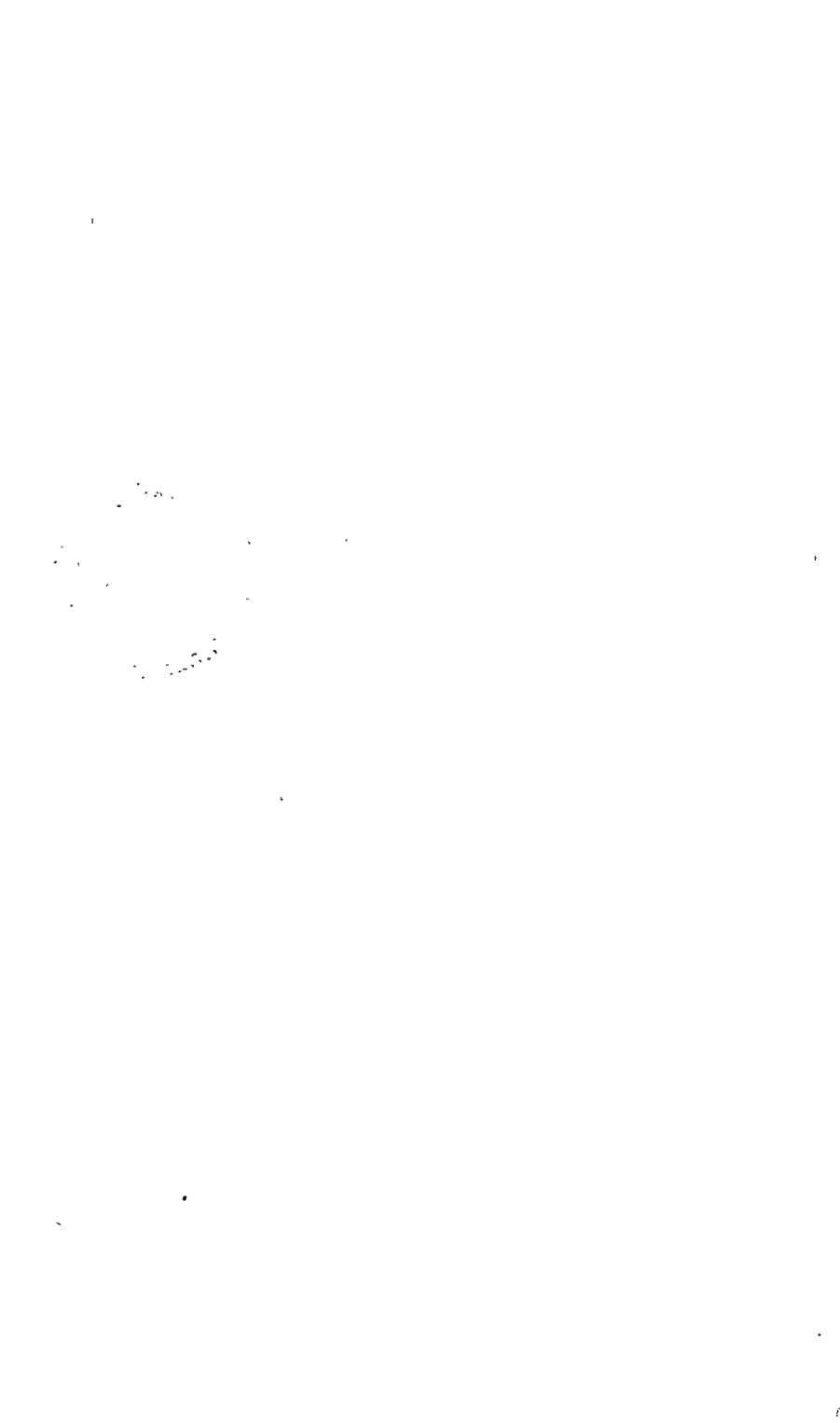
D.G.A. 79

GIPN -S4-2D. G. Arch. N. D. 57-23-2-58-1,00,000



Handwritten scribbles and marks at the top left of the page.





Pali Text Society

THE

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

3272

SATTAKA-NIPATA, ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

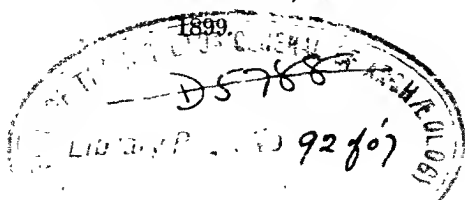


BPa3
Ang, M.H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.



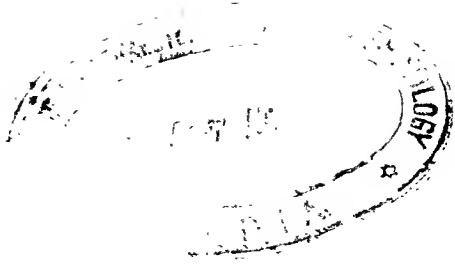
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No..... 917.2

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No..... BPa 3

Ang/M.H



PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M_8 = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, aṭṭhame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370/372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — buddhaṃ paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgataṃ, pāliyaṃ pana imasmiṃ sutte āgatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhā-dinaṃ paccakkhānaṃ kathitaṃ.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I. but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka-Nipāta	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga	9
3. Vajji-Vagga	16
4. Devatā-Vagga	27
5. Mahāyaṇṇa-Vagga	39
6. Avyakata-Vagga	67
7. Mahā-Vagga	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā]	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga	150
11. Mahā-Vagga	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga	208
13. Dāna-Vagga	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga	314
18. Sati-Vagga	336
Navaka-Nipāta	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga	396
22. Mahā-Vagga	410

VI

Table of Contents.

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24. Khema-Vagga	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467—475
I. Index of Words	467
II. Index of Proper Names	470
III. Index of Gāthās	474
Corrections	476

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsaṃ-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sūvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca³ abhāvanīyo ca³. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-kāmo ca⁴ anavaññattikāmo ca⁴ ahiriko ca⁵ anottappī ca pāpiccho⁶ ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti⁷ amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca⁸ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo⁹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M₈ adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁶ Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ T. bhava^o

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹ hirimā² ca³ ottappi⁴ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkārakāmo ca⁶ anavaññattikāmo ca⁷ ahiriko ca⁶ anottappi ca issukī ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁰ hirimā¹¹ ca¹² ottappi¹³ ca anissukī¹⁴ ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ M₈ adds hoti; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca. ² S. hiri°

³ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M₇ ottāpi.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₈ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ cā ti.

⁹ M₆ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirimā; M₈ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

¹³ T. M₇ ottāpi.

¹⁴ M₈ ana°; T. M₇ anu°; M₆ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₈ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ³, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyaṃ balaṃ
 satibalaṃ samādhiṃ ca⁶ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
 yoniso vicine⁷ dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ⁸ vipassati,
 pajjotass'⁹ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhabhiti
 Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-
 sambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno¹¹ sugato lokavidū anuttaro
 purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho
 Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.
 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
 upasampadāya, thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro
 kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.
 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ²?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā² hoti, hiriyaṃ
 kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈ repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till āraṃe, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri° ³ T. otappa°

⁴ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhibalaṃ. ⁷ M₈ vicini. ⁸ M₈ 'yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajo° ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkho.

¹¹ for vijjā° . . . °sārathi M. has la; Ph. M₈ pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . catutthaṃ⁴ jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca⁵ hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ⁶ samādhiñ ca⁷ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pajjotass'⁸ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho⁹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhadhanaṃ, siladhanaṃ, hiridhanaṃ, ottappadhaṇaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññādhanaṃ.

¹ S. hiri° ² omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆ ottappati throughout.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh° ⁵ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ.

⁶ T. °balañ ca; omitted by M₆. ⁷ S. samādhibalaṃ.

⁸ S. pajo° ⁹ M. M₈. S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti¹.

Saddhādhanam silāddhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam²
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete³ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
adaliddo⁴ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddham ca silāṇ ca pasādam dhammadassanam
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram⁵ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, silāddhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Katamañ
ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho . . . pe⁶ . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
silāddhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pañātipātā paṭivirato
hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silāddhanam. Katamañ ca
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya-
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya-
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi⁷ hoti, ottappati⁸
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
sutadhanam?

¹ M. M₈ without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. adal^o ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ T. M₆ ottāpi.

⁸ T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe⁵ ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam
sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
adaliddo⁸ ti taṃ āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanaṃ
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ⁹ buddhānasāsanāni ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹⁰ nisidi¹⁰. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva addho 'vāyaṃ¹¹ bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā; T. satthā.

² M₆ savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ rūpassa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₃ dhātā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁶ S. etā. ⁷ T. dhanam.

⁸ Ph. S. adaḷo ⁹ M. M₈ varam. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ M₃ yāvāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. kiṃ va; M₈. S. kiñca; M₆ kiṃci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva¹ mahaddhano kīva¹ mahābhogo' ti? 'Sataṃ bhante sataśahassānaṃ² hiraññaṃ, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ³ Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ⁴ natthi ti vadāmi⁵, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharāṇaṃ agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharāṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharāṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam. Yassa ete⁶ dhanā atthi itthiya purisassa vā, sa ve⁷ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse⁸. Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyuñjetha⁹ medhavi saraṃ¹⁰ buddhānasāsanaṃ¹¹ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ, ditṭhisaññojanaṃ, vicikicchasaññojanaṃ, mānasaññojanaṃ, bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ, avijjāsaññojanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati¹³. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

¹ M. Ph. kim va; M₈. S. kiñca.

² M₆ saḥassānaṃ; S. saḥassāni; M₈ saḥassānaṃ saḥassānaṃ.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no taṃ. ⁵ M. M₈ add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₈ sacce; T. sace. ⁸ M. 'manusse.

⁹ M. 'yuñjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₈ varam. ¹¹ T. buddhānu⁹

¹² M₈ inserts kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatīṃ⁵ anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ . . . vicikicchasaññojanaṃ . . . mānasaññojanaṃ . . . bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ . . . avijjasaññojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ taṇhaṃ vivattayi⁸ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisaṃmayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassā ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ, diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ, vicikicchasaññojanaṃ, mānasaññojanaṃ, issāsaññojanaṃ, macchariyasaññojanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T.

² T. diṭṭhiyā sa^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. *insert* ca.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁵ M₈. T. °ti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ accheccchi; Ph. acchijji; M₈ acchiñci.

⁸ T. M₇ vā^o

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam; M₆. M₇ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ vaggass' udd^o

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balaṃ dhanam² (saṃkhittāñ c'eva
vitthataṃ)³

Ugga saññojanañ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. paṭighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁸ taṇhaṃ vivattayi⁹ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ M₇. S. piyañ ca.

² M. Ph. M₈ have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₈ dhamme) balaṃ (M₈ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₆. M₇ have apamāñā ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'yena cā; M₈ 'yena ca (without ti).

⁵ T. anussā. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ accheccī; T. M₆. M₇ accheccī; T. inserts before acch°: nirāgānusayo, M₆ nirānus°, M₇ nirayānusayo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vāva°

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanīṣiditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti², na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokaṃ denti, paṇītamhi⁵ lūkaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanīṣiditum¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum upagantvā vā alaṃ upanīṣiditum⁶. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti⁷, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁸ bahukaṃ denti, paṇītamhi⁹ paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum upagantvā vā alaṃ upanīṣiditum¹⁰ ti.

XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānūsārī, saddhānūsārī¹¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum. ² M₈ paccupatṭhenti.

³ T. santim; M₈ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ paṇītam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum; M₆ upanīṣiditum ti, *then follows* No. XIV. ⁷ M₈ paccupatṭhenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. nisīditum ti.

¹¹ M₈ *puts* saddhā° *before* dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave ndakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijja-mānā lokasmiṇ. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥ippo hoti pāragato¹ thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va² hoti?

3. Idha³ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi⁴ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati⁵ 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri ... sādhu ottappam ... sādhu viriyam ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁶. Tassa sā hiri ... pe⁷ ... tassa tam ottappam ... tassa tam viriyam ... tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pāraṅg° *throughout*.

² *omitted by* M₈. T.; M₆ *omits also* nimuggo.

³ M. M₈ *insert* pana. ⁴ M₈ ekantehi kālikehi.

⁵ T. M₆. M. ummujjitvā; M₈ upajjati.

⁶ T. M₇ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₇ neva; M₆ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati¹ 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappaṃ . . . sādhū viriyaṃ . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa taṃ ottappaṃ . . . tassa taṃ viriyaṃ . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā⁴ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappaṃ . . . sādhū viriyaṃ . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ⁶ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappaṃ . . . sādhū viriyaṃ . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappaṃ . . . sādhū viriyaṃ . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti⁹. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo¹⁰ ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ T. M₇ ummujjitvā. ² M₇. S. °to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* M. S. ⁴ S. °to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* pana. ⁶ T. tiṇṇo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ *in* M₈ here a leaf (chī) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri¹ . . . sādhū ottappaṇi . . . sādhū viriyaṃ . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā² puggalā santo saṃviñjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti⁵ jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaṅñi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriya; M₇ omits sādhū hiri.

² T. upakūpamā. ³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

⁶ T. inserts kho; M₆ vuccati. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upalaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ uddhamso to hoti akanitthagāmi. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵ dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe³ . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .³ nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaṇṇī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaṇṇī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaṇṇī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . .

¹ T. antarāyapari°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe; T. M₇ omit also upa° hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || anu°

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

upahaccaparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne⁵ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo⁷ dntiyo.

Tass' udānaṃ:

Dve anusayā⁸ kusalaṃ⁹ puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ¹⁰

Aniccā¹¹ dukkhā¹² anattā ca nibbānaṃ¹³ niddasavatthūni¹⁴ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₈. S. adhi° throughout. ⁵ T. M₇ °no.

⁶ T. °pavedhe; M₆ once °paṭisaṃvedhe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd°; T. anusavaggassa udd°

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °sayam; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M₈. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °pamañ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M₈ add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ anicca; T. M₆. M₇ aniccam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dukkham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M₆. M₇ niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

XIX.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārāṇḍade² cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁴, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca⁵ Licchavī satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiñham sannipātā⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti. samaggā Vajjī karaṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁹, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjiddhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā¹⁰, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesaṃ ca sotabbam maṇṇissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṃ abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. M₈ Ānandake.

³ M. satt' ime. ⁴ M₈ desissāmi. ⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M₈ buddhi.

⁸ T. M₇ pātissanti. ⁹ T. M₆ paṇṇa¹⁰ ¹⁰ T. yā.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ mānessanti throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti. ¹³ M₈. T. M₇ okassa.

¹⁴ Ph. passayha. ¹⁵ Ph. M₈ vāsessanti; T. M₆. M₇ vāssenti.

¹⁶ omitted by T.

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ² dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti susamvilitā bhavissati⁴ 'kinti anāgata ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgata ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyūṃ' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavī ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti⁷ imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evaṃ⁸ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji¹⁰ vināsessāmi¹⁰ Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi¹¹ Vajji⁸' ti¹². Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ¹³ āmañtesī 'ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā teṇ'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vanda¹⁵; appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha «ahaṃ ime¹⁵ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ

¹ T. M₇ māñissanti. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₈ parihānapessanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₆ arahato.

⁷ S. tha°; M. M₈ vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ ucchejjī°; T. M₆. M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈; M. vināsissāmi. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ āpādisso

¹² omitted by T. M₇. ¹³ M₈ Māga° ¹⁴ M₈ sirisā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ ahañ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji¹» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, taṃ sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgata vitathaṃ bhaṇanti² ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto³ rañño Māgadhassa⁴ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtas-a paṭissunitvā⁵ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho⁷ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁸ vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ⁹ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṃ¹⁰ ca¹¹ vadeti¹²: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha: ahaṃ ime¹³ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi¹⁴ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji¹⁵ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito tūhito¹⁶ hoti Bhagavantam vijaṃāno¹⁷. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakiṃvaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹⁸. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji samaggā¹⁹ sannipatanti²⁰, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti²¹, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiṇi karonti’ ti. Yāvakiṃvaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti²², samaggā

¹ omitted by S. ² M₈ Māga° ³ M₈ Magadhassa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisu°; T. M₇ paṭissutvā; M₆ paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M₆. M₇ insert utthāyāsana.

⁵ M₈ Magadho. ⁶ M₈ sirisā. ⁷ M₈ phalaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ hīme. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ bijayamāno.

¹² M₈ pāri° ¹³ omitted by T.; M₇ has sa° °pātanti.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °pāt°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti²' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇanti' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti³ pūjessanti⁴ tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇissanti⁵, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsessanti⁷, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentī' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentī' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₈ pāri° ² M₈ samvattanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈ mānissanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti.

⁵ in M₈ here four leaves are missing. ⁶ M. passayha.

⁷ Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti³ susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā⁴ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti⁵ susamvihitā⁶: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā⁷ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti⁸ susamvihitā bhavissati⁹: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi: —

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandaḍe cetiye, tatāraṃ¹⁰ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakivaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīnaṃ ṭhassanti¹¹, imesū ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ¹² vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi¹³ bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiyā¹⁴ ca¹⁵ bho Gotama Vajjī raṇṇā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna, yad idaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra

¹ M. Ph. T. mānissanti. ² M. pūjissanti.

³ T. anāgatā. ⁴ T. °guttikā.

⁵ T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti. ⁶ T. āgatā.

⁷ M. Ph. bhavissanti. ⁸ M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

⁹ M. vattissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. omit all from Evaṃ to avoca.

¹¹ M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M₆, M₇ pi ce bho.

¹² M₆ °ṇiyāni. ¹³ Ph. va.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyā³ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi⁴ ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁶ vutthahissanti⁷, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti⁸, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁹ te¹⁰ bhikkhū¹¹ therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka¹², te sakkarissanti gamkarissanti mānesanti¹³ pūjessanti¹⁴ tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppanāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na¹⁵ vasaṃ gacchissanti¹⁶, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹⁷ senāsane-su sāpekkhā

¹ S. 'nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M₇ paññap^o; M. 'pissanti. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ 'nāyikā.

⁷ M. Ph. mānissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no.

¹⁰ M₆ gacchanti. ¹¹ S. āro; M₆, M₇ araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upatṭhapessanti¹ 'kintū anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyū, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyū' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁵ na kammārāmatam⁶ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...⁷ na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṇkā ... na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³
... pe ...

¹ M. upatṭhā^o ² T. *inserts* bhikkhu.

³ T. M₆. M₇ *add* taṃ suṇātha *and omit* pe; M. Ph. *give this phrase till* maṇasikarotha. ⁴ T. M₇ °rāmātā.

⁵ Ph. *has* na kammārāmatā; T. M₇. S. *omit it*.

⁶ T. °tā. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ *omitted by* T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ . . . āradhāviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāvēssanti⁶ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M₆. M₇ hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi . . . pe¹ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññam bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññam
bhāvessanti . . .² asubhasaññam bhāvessanti . . . ādina-
vasaññam³ bhāvessanti³ . . . pahānasaññam bhāvessanti
. . . virāgasaññam bhāvessanti . . . nirodhasaññam bhā-
vessanti; vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammāramatā, bhassāramatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyyāni, tatra sekho⁵
bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ saṅghe
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññā-
yissanti' ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhanimā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3. ² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam
sa^o Bh^o Sāvattthiyam vi^o Jetavane Anā^o ā^o. Tatra kho
Bh^o bh^o ā^o ⁵ omitted by M₆. S.

⁶ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. na te; M₆ tena. ⁹ M₅ na. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ attano.

¹¹ M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅhe saṅghakaraṇiyyāni, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana² saṅhe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti' ti⁴, attanā na vo⁴ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ⁵ hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁶ ppmajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasādabahulō hoti bhikkhūsu thesu c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca⁸ pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁹ na ppmajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasādabahulō¹⁰ hoti bhikkhūsu thesu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu¹¹ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na¹² ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti ti¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M₇ 'nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa^o throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₆ 'ne.

¹⁰ T. M₆ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savaṇaṃ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savaṇaṃ ca³ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .⁷ satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ . . . satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanaṃ
 na ppamajjati, adhisile¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhik-
 khūsu thesesu c'eva¹² navesu¹² ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-
 bhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesi, na ito¹³
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāraṃ
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M₆. M₇ c'ito.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idhaṃ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ Ph. pahāo

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjīvaggo² tatiyo³.

Tass⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṇ⁷ ca saddhiyaṃ⁸
 Bodhisaññaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have *after* sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd^o ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassa. ⁵ T. M₇ Sārandado; M. Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁷ T. M₆ kammaṇ; M₇ maṇ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ saddhā; M. has *ti*sattakāni bhikkhu kā *and*
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ *instead of* bhikkhu *and so on*.

⁹ S. bodhiyaśaṇṇaṃ; T. M₇ abodhayihasañña; M.
 abbodhayihasañña. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sekha; M. dve.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ parihāni l. ca hāni. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ S. vipattiyasambhavo *for* vi^o ca parā^o; T. M₇ parābhavo
 (M₆ bhavo) cā; *in* Ph. *this line runs* atha bodhiyaṃ
 apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā¹, saṅhagāravatā¹, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño³ Satthā³ ahosi³. Atha³ kho³ sā³ devatā³ 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ⁴ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁶ ātāpi⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tibbagāravo
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. inserts kho. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. ⁷ M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹ aṭṭhāsi². Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā³, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru⁴ ātāpi⁵ sikkhāya tibbagāravo hiri³-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe⁴ ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāravo samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi⁵ sikkhāya tibbagāravo kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā . . . pe¹ . . . mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā. samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ² bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi³. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁴ attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo⁶ hoti⁶ . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca⁷ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya⁷ samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁸ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi³ ti.

4. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā⁹ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi³. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca⁹ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. *in full till* abhikantavaṇṇā, then la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M₆, M₇ *give the whole phrase in full*.

² S. pana. ³ T. M₆, M₇ ajā^o ⁴ T. bhikkhunā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁷ M₆ 'mittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ (sic) and so on. ⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti² . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca³ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhiṭṭena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṃ khamati, guyhaṃ⁵ assa⁵ āvikaroti, guyhaṃ⁶ assa⁶ pariguyhati⁷, āpadāsu⁸ na jahāti⁹, khīṇena¹⁰ nātimaññati¹⁰.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹¹ mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti¹² mitto¹³, dukkaraṃ cāpi¹⁴ kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhaṃ ca tassa¹⁵ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati¹⁷, āpadāsu na jahāti¹⁸, khīṇena¹⁹ nātimaññati¹⁹; yasmiṃ²⁰ etāni tṭhānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha²¹ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ² *omitted by* M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. guḥassa; Ph. gulhassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁷ S. °gūhati; M₆ °guhati. ⁸ T. °dātu. ⁹ T. jāhasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁰ ¹¹ *omitted by* M₆. S.

¹² S. dadati. ¹³ T. M₆ mittam; M₇. S. cittam.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā pi.

¹⁵ T. M₆ guyhaṃ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guhassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁹ ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhiraṇ² ca³ kathaṃ kattā hoti. no ca⁴ atthāne⁴ niyojēti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca³ garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhiraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' atthāne⁵ niyojāyē⁶: yasmim⁷ etāni tthānāni sanvijjanti 'dha⁸ puggale. so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamānena bhajitaḥḥo tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva cataḥḥo paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan¹¹ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā³ cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹² upatthahanti¹² viditā abbhataṃ¹³ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti¹⁴

¹ M₆. M₇. S. *insert* ca. ² T. M₇ 'ro.

³ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c' atthāne.

⁵ Ph. catth^o; M₇ ca tthāne. ⁶ M. 'jako; Ph. 'jito.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₆. S. 'vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. 'pito. ¹⁰ T. idāṇ ca.

¹¹ T. silattan; M₇ silanattan. ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ T. abhattaṃ; M₇ abbhataṃ.

¹⁴ T. upatthā^o; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti
viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu² kaṇ-
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasī-
katam sūpadhāritam³ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu na cira⁴ eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave⁵ dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto idam me cetaso imattan' ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā⁶ cittam⁷
'ajjhattam me samkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittam⁸ cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-
ti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā
saññā⁹ uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbattham
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu
nimittam¹⁰ suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati ti.

¹ T. ottam throughout.

² T. na ppanītesu; M₇ panappanītesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ su^o throughout.

⁴ Ph. S. add ti; M. M₈ oyyan ti.

⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ insert vā; also T. M₇ insert here vā, omitting
it before eittam.

⁹ M. has after saññā: la; Ph. M₈ pa, then vitakkā upp^o

¹⁰ M₈. S. cittam.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājā-kānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ¹ na ppaṭikkosim²; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ³; Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁴ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁵ paññāpetuṃ⁶ ti? «Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁶ paññāpetuṃ⁷. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavattūhi mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavattūhi mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni⁶.

5. Imehi¹³ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁴ niddasavattūhi¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasa ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuvisati¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū» ti

¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di. ² M. °si. ³ M. M₆ °mi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ajā° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ adds ti. ⁷ Ph. M₆ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi° throughout.

⁹ T. M. °niyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °no.

¹¹ Ph. T. °vede; M₆ °pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. imāni; M₆ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₇ satta; omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °vattūhi. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₆ °tiṃ. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₇ nibbiso.

alaṃ vacanāya, chattimsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso² bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso⁴ bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyā viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Kosambiyā⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad aho si 'atippago kho tava Kosambiyā piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo⁷ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ⁸ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ⁸ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi¹⁰; anabhinanditvā¹¹ appaṭikkositvā¹¹ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissāmi'¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyā piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena⁸ Bhagavā⁸ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. °sati. ² T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

³ Ph. °lisam; S. °lisaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ niccattāriso; M₆ cattariso. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °biṃ. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₇ °kkositvā. ¹¹ omitted by M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasama-
yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍāya
pāvisim². Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi: atippago
kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅ-
kameyyam ti³. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ
paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁴, upasaṅkamitvā
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵,
sammodaniyam katham⁶ sārāṇiyam⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisidim⁷. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam añña-
titthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ
ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa
vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyam carati,
«niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ
neva abhinandim⁸ na ppaṭikkosim⁹; anabhinanditvā appa-
ṭikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkāsim¹⁰: Bhagavato santike
etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi¹¹ ti. Sakkā nu kho
bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā
inasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹². Satta kho imāni Ānanda
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti,
ottappi¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā
hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °biṃ. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M₈ omits it, then all three
MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mi.

⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆ °di. ⁶ omitted by T. M₈.

⁷ M. M₈. T. M₇ °di; M₆ °dīmsu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₈ has na abhinandi for neva a°

⁹ M. M₈ °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°; M₈ jā° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasā¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya², catuṣṣati³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁴ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya⁵, chaṭṭiṃsa⁶ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁷ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ⁸ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo¹⁰ catuttho.

Tassa¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sukhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti¹².

XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññānaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca¹³ devā¹⁴ ekacce ca¹⁵ vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññānaṭṭhiti.

¹ T. °sañ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nāyā ti. ³ T. M₆ °tiñ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nibbiso. ⁵ M₆ °yā ti.

⁶ T. °sañ; S. °sati. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nittiṃso.

⁸ M₇ °risa; M₈ °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; S. °lisañ.

⁹ T. niccattāriṃso; M₆. M₇ niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M₈ ekacco devatāvaggassa udd°

¹¹ S. tass'.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādaṃ (Ph. °do; M₈ °de) hirottappam suvaco (M₈ sukhā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassaṃ (Ph. ca soṭacchaṃ; M₈ °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M₈ tev' assa vaso [M₈ vasso] ca vaso [M₈ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M₈ inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhī (Ph. M₈ samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M₈ nidditā) niddasavatthu (M₈ niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M₆ hare: appamāda (M₆. M₇ °do) hiri ca (or hiriṃ) sedhena (M₆ so ca dhena; M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆. M₇ vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M₆ citta; M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁴ M₈ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāpaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāpaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā². Ayaṃ catutthā³ viññāpaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto+ ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā⁵ viññāpaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāpaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā⁶ viññāpaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāpaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsaṭi. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'⁷ aṅgehi⁸ cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā⁹, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamā-dhi¹⁰ sa¹¹-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro¹² iti pi ti.

¹ M₈ 'yikadevā. ² T. M₆ 'kiṇṇā.

³ M₆ 'tthi. ⁴ M₈ āuando.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'mi. ⁶ M₆ 'mi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ satta. ⁸ M₈ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₈.

¹⁰ M. M₈ 'dhiṣṣa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. M₆. ¹² M. M₈ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggi. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeeyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggi ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño³ upakkhaṭo⁴ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya. pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. pañca urabbbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. 'Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ. bho Gotama: aggiṣsa ādhānaṃ⁶ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṇ' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggiṣsa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṇ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ . . .⁸ tatiyam pi kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggiṣsa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṇ' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggiṣsa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṇ' ti. 'Tayidaṃ¹⁰ bho

¹ M₈. T. āhun°

² in M. Ph. M₈ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yañño. ⁴ M₈ °kkhattho; M₆. M₇ °kkhamo.

⁵ T. M₆ thūṇūpanitāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādānaṃ throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add Uggatasariro (sic) br°

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ evam.

¹⁰ T. na si taṃ.

Gotama sameti¹ bho c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca, yad idaṃ sabbenā sabban' ti³.

2. Evaṃ vutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutāṃ me taṃ bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ» ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷: ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' evā yaññā¹¹ tīpi satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacīsatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹⁴ evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya' ti. So⁶ 'puññaṃ karomī' ti¹⁵ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggaṃ pariyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sace pi. ² M₈ 'kaṃ sarīrañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₈ inserts la.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ M₈ 'bbā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ aggissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādātu° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādento throughout.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ yañño; S. yaññe. ¹² T. M₇ °penti.

¹³ Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁴ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe.

¹⁵ M₈ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₈ sugg°; T. sugata; M₇ sugati.

¹⁷ M₆. M₇ pariyō°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹ idam paṭhamam manosattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsati 'ettakā
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya. ettakā urabbhā haññantu
yaññatthāya' ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī'² ti⁴ apuññaṃ² karoti,
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā'⁵ maggam
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbbhati⁶
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bbhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabbbhati 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbbharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya'
ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī' ti⁷ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalam
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā'⁸ maggam pariyesāmi'
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva
yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁹
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevītabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*. ² omitted by T.

³ M₆. M₇ dukkhuddayam; M₈ dukkhindriyam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M₈ puna.

⁵ M₈ sugg^o; T. M₆. M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabbbhati; M₈ samādadbhāti *throughout*.

⁷ M. inserts pana; M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ sugg^o; M₆ sugāti.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹ caritvā² manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³. Tasmāyaṃ⁴ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁵ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho⁶ kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya⁷ duccaritaṃ⁸ carati⁹, manasā duccaritaṃ¹⁰ carati¹¹. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹² caritvā¹³ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi¹⁵ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya¹⁶ duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁷. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁸ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹⁹ 'me²⁰ brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā²¹ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ paribhātabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ T. tassāyaṃ; M₇ tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit this section.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ M. M₈ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā; M₈. M₇ likewise omit ducc° car°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'mātā' ti³ vā³ 'pitā' ti vā: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yaṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶. Tasmāyaṃ⁷ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa² te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā¹⁰ 'pesā¹¹' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā¹²: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa¹³ gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā¹⁵ paṭivirātā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti¹⁶ ekam¹⁷ attānaṃ¹⁸ samenti¹⁹ ekam²⁰ attānaṃ²¹ parinibbāpenti: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ²² dakkhiṇeyyaggi²³ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ²⁴ parihātabbā.

Ayaṃ kho²⁵ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ²⁶ bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₈ āhun^o throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ito; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ pāyaṃ; S. hāyaṃ. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ tasmā pāyaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ tabbā. ⁹ T. M₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ pesā.

¹² S. omits ka^o ti vā. ¹³ M₈ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyaṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ parappavādā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh^o; M₇ omits tasmāyaṃ da^o ¹⁷ M₈ dukkham. ¹⁸ M₈ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatam. Esāhaṃ¹ bho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi³, pañca vacchatara-satāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca⁴ urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; hari-tāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu. sīto ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatū⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esani. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. jīvatanomi; M₇ °ṇomi throughout.

⁴ M₈ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tesam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vāyantū. ⁷ T. M₇ add maraṇasaññā.

⁸ M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

⁹ T. °nā.

paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulā⁵ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati⁶ paṭivattati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati⁸ paṭivattati⁹ na sampasāriyati. upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹¹, appaṭikkūlyatā vā¹² saṇṭhāti. vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'a-bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīhiyati paṭīkūṭati⁸ paṭivattati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maranasaññā bhikkhave¹³ bhāvitā bahulikā mahā-

¹ M₈ 'kūṭeti; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. 'vattati; T. 'vabbhati, *corrected from* 'vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M₅ 'vaccati; M₇ 'vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. paṭīkūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhāru^o; M₈ nhārudalāp.

⁶ T. 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati; M₈ 'kukkati.

⁷ M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kulati *and* 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ¹⁰ T. paṭīkūlyatā.

¹¹ M₆ anupasandati; M. Ph. 'sandahati; T. M₇ hare paṭīhiyati (*sic*) paṭīkūṭati paṭivattati na sampasāriyati. upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* 'samāpattiyā *to cittaṃ in the next phrase.*

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M₈ continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam *and so on, as in the next sentence.*

pphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ⁴ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹⁰, appaṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā¹² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'abhāvitā¹⁴ me¹⁴ maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā¹⁶ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁷ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁸ vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-

¹ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nahāru^o; M₈ nahārudalam; M₆ nahārudaddam.

⁵ T. 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁷ *omitted by* M. M₈.

⁸ T. M₇ 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi^o; M₇ pāṭikullatā; M₈ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₆ appaṭikkulatā; M₈ appaṭikulyatā; M₇ appaṭikūlyatā. ¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'balan. ¹⁶ T. 'nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. paṭikkūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā; M₈ paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭīyati . . . pe² . . . upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya⁷ cittaṃ paṭīyati . . . pe² . . . upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ anusandati⁹, appaṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā¹¹ saṇṭhāti, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹² 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹³ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭīyati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā saṇṭhāti, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁶ 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, attthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭikula^o *throughout*.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ pātikūlyatā; M₈ patikulyatā; M₉ paṭikkulātā.

⁵ T. M₇ 'kūṭati; M₈ 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. M₈. S. 'vattati. ⁷ T. taṇhāya *alone*.

⁸ T. paṭi^o; M₆ paṭikulātā; M₇ paṭikkulātā.

⁹ M. Ph. 'sandahati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₈. T. M₇ appaṭikulyatā. M₉ appaṭikulātā. ¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. ¹² M. Ph. 'no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ 'balan. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁵ M₈. T. paṭikulyatā; M₉ paṭikkulātā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ 'no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ² vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīyati³ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīyati paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīyati⁸ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna¹⁵ 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. °rati° throughout.

² M. continues: la ṃ paṭīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa ṃ paṭī° ⁴ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

⁶ T. paṭī°; M₆ paṭikkulatā; M₇ paṭikkūlyatā.

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

⁸ M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa ṃ up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M₇ henceforth mostly paṭī°; M₆ paṭikkulatā throughout.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹³ T. M₇ appaṭī°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁵ M. °no.

¹⁶ M. atthi.

¹⁷ M. pattaṃ.

*) in M₈ two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu¹ cittaṃ paṭilīyati² paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna⁶ bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, attli me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ⁷ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ ānusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna¹⁰ bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ⁷ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati

¹ M. 'cittesu; M₆. M₇ loke cittesu.

² M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa ' upekkhā.

³ T. 'kuṭati; M₇ 'kuṭati and 'kuṭati; S. 'kuṭjati.

⁴ M. S. 'vattati; M₆. M₇ 'vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. 'no.

⁷ M. la : upekkhā; Ph. pa ' up°

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'no.

paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ vissatṭhiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tikkā bhayaśāññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake°. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tikkā bhayaśāññā na¹¹ paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tikkā bhayaśāññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā

¹ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

² M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ M. Ph. °no.

⁵ T. M₇ ālasso; M. Ph. ālassye throughout.

⁶ T. kosajjo. ⁷ M. Ph. visa° throughout.

⁸ M. inserts bhikkhave. ° omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁴ mānasam na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁷ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁸ bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M₆ ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpahatā; M₇ 'pagata° ² T. dukkheṇa.

³ M. Ph. M. *add na here, but omit it before* hoti.

⁴ M₆. M₇ ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagata°; T. *as before* n. 1. ⁵ *omitted by* M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. 'no.

⁷ T. ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagata°; M₆. M₇ 'manāpagata° ⁸ Ph. 'no.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brahmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe² . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍaṃ⁴ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati» ti; maṃ' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ⁵ pi chiddaṃ⁶ pi sabalam⁷ pi kammāsaṃ⁸ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattiṃ⁹ samāpajjati. api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam¹⁰ sādiyati. So taṃ¹¹ assādeti¹² taṃ¹³ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa¹⁴ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarāṇena¹⁵ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi *throughout*; M₆. M₇ Jāṇussoṇi.

² M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M₆ omits also etad avoca.

³ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ *insert* samaṇo.

⁴ M. akkh^o *throughout*.

⁵ M. akkhaṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ *has only* samāpattiṃ.

¹⁰ S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on.*

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M₆. M₇ na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tan. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattim¹ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhūṃ upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhūṃ upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam supāti tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa saddam supāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlītāni⁶ anussarati . . .⁴ na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlītāni⁷ anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁸ . . .⁴ na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam¹⁰ assādeti¹¹ tam¹² nikāmeti tena¹³ ca vittim¹⁴ āpajjati. Idam pi¹⁵ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayam dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M₆ yaṃ ca samā° ² T. saṃkīlāyati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *inserts* la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °kuṭṭam (or kuṭṭam) throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. S. add tāni. ⁷ S. adds tāni.

⁸ T. parivā°; M₇ parivārayamānam; M₆. S. paricārayamānam.

⁹ M₆. S. paricāray°; T. M₇ parivāraya°

¹⁰ omitted by T; M₆. M₇ have na or ta.

¹¹ M₃ asā°; T. M₆ dassādeti. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M₃ patti. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

aparissuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methune-
na saṃyogena. na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena¹ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiyañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ
sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ² methu-
nasamyogaṃ³ attani appahinaṃ samanupassim⁴, neva tāvā-
haṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ⁶ abhisambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim⁸, yato
ca kho ahaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methuna-
samyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ¹⁰ methunasamyogaṃ¹¹
attani appahinaṃ na¹² samanupassim¹³, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddho⁷ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Ñāpañ ca pana me dassanaṃ
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'¹⁵, ayam antimā jāti.
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁷ . . . upā-
sakaṃ¹⁸ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇu-
petam saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆ jarāya ma°

² S. aññataraṃ.

³ M₈. T. °gānam; M₇ °gā.

⁴ Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M₈; M₇ na °passi.

⁵ M₈ tāvā.

⁶ T. *inserts* abhisambodhiṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

⁸ T. °si.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ 'ham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°; M. Ph. M₈. S. aññataraṃ.

¹¹ M₆ °gānam.

¹² *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. °passaṇi; T. M₆ °passi; M₇ °passiḥi.

¹⁴ M₈. M₇ °si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ *repeat these three words.*

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *omit all from upāsakaṃ to ajja-t-agge.*

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyogaṃ¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi², taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ⁸ itthālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ⁸ purisālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati⁹, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assā¹⁰ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca¹¹ ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹³ bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ¹⁴ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ¹⁵. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹² bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato¹⁶ satto¹⁶ itthiṣu saṃyogaṃ gato¹⁶.

¹ T. saṃyogaṃ vi^o ² M. Ph. M₈. T. desissāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. *gives it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert so. ⁵ T. °gā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ itthim. ⁷ M₈ °guttaṃ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °saraṃ throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆ c'assa; T. c'assam.

¹¹ M. Ph. taṃ (*without* ca); T. M₇ tāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ tatthā^o ¹³ T. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁴ T. itthi^o ¹⁵ M₈ itthi^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *have* °ratā sattā *and* gatā; T. M₇ °ratā sattā, *but* gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ¹ nātivattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave saṃyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
visaṃyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ
itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyaṃ na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ
purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃ-
kāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati;
yaṃ c'assā⁸ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati⁹ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ,
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
asattā¹⁰ purisesu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattaṃ ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ purisindriyaṃ na manasi-
karoti purisakuttaṃ¹¹ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisa-
cchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttaṃ itthā-
kappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkā-
raṃ. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anabhirato¹⁶ bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅ-
khati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁷ asatto¹⁰ itthisu visaṃyogaṃ gato¹⁷. Evam

¹ T. M₇ °sattham. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₈ indriyaṃ.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tattha; M. M₈ insert sā before
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. sattā.

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttaṃ; M₆ °guttaṃ; Ph. M₈ have after
°kuttaṃ: pa ṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ (M₈ so tattha āratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₈ āratto. ¹³ Ph. M₈ omit na.

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi° ¹⁵ M₈ ār° ¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti¹.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gagga-rāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocuṃ 'cīrassutā⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikathaṃ⁷ savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso⁸ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁰ dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹² utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Atha¹³ kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₃ omits all from hoti to 'visamyogo.

² omitted by M₆.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₃.

⁴ M. cīrassaṃ sutā; Ph. cīraṃ sutā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₃ santike; M₇ 'kā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. ⁸ M₃ hi āv^o; M₆ tenāv^o

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₃ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. ¹³ M₃ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na¹ mahapphalaṃ² na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam⁵ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁸ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddha-citto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁰ dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca¹¹ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti¹². So¹³ taṃ¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ deti¹⁴ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ māḷagandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ¹⁵ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti¹⁶, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁷ dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ¹⁸ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹⁹ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So taṃ

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭibandha°; T. pativatta°

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiyā pekho; M₇ sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ pacca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T.

¹⁵ M₈ rūpaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sannidhisāpekho. ¹⁸ T. evaṃ.

¹⁹ S. °tānaṃ; M₈ cātuma° ²⁰ T. M₇ °tāya.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°; M₈ upajj°

kammam khepetvā tam iddhiṃ tam yasam tam adhipateyyam¹ āgāmi² hoti āgantā³ itthattam.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca⁵ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe⁶ . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbam⁷ katapubbam⁴ pitupitāmahehi⁸, na⁹ arahāmi⁹ porānaṃ kulavamsam¹⁰ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹¹ na pi 'dinnapubbam⁴ katapubbam⁴ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porānaṃ⁴ kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime¹² na pacanti, na arahāmi¹³ pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁶ na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi¹⁷, ime na pacanti, na⁵ arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā¹⁸ tesam pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa¹⁹ Yamataggino²⁰ Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .²¹ na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me⁵ ayaṃ dāna-

¹ M₈ adhippa°; M₆ S. ādhi°; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. ² T. āgāmi; M₈ anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

³ M₈ anāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆ M₇; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. ⁷ T. dinnam p°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M₆ M₇ only once. ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ nārah° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ porānakula° throughout.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ na ime; M₈ omits na. ¹³ M. arahati.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈ T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ādā°; M₈ dātun. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M₈ twice.

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vessā° throughout; M₈ Visā°

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad° ²¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

saṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho¹ 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paśīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ² upajāyati³' ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁴ na pi 'imaṃ me⁵ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paśīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati⁶' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham⁷ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na⁷ sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, nā pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetuṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānaṃ¹² dānaṃ¹³ adātun¹⁴' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa⁹ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino¹⁵ Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājaassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ⁹ dānaṃsaṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paśīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati¹⁶' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham¹⁷ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyitaṃ¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹. So taṃ kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso^o

³ T. M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā^o ⁴ M. la; M₈ pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M₈. M₇ °kkhārattham.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M₈ na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ apa^o

¹² M₈ paca^o ¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M₈ dātun. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad^o

¹⁶ T. uppādiyati; M₆. M₇ upā^o

¹⁷ M₈ °rattam; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ. ¹⁸ T. °tānaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yaśaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ¹,
anāgāmi hoti anāgata² itthattaṃ³.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh'
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na⁵ mahapphalaṃ
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisaṃsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ
paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ
dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisaṃsaṃ.

L.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ⁸ āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhīṇagiriśmiṃ²
cārikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭakī¹⁰ Nandamātā upāsikā
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya¹¹ pārāyaṇaṃ sareṇa
bhāṣati¹². Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹³ mahā-
rājā uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-
mātāya upāsikāya pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁵ sareṇa bhāṣantiyā, sutvā
kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayaṃāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
mātā upāsikā pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁶ sareṇa bhāṣitvā tuṃhī ahoṣi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya
kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso¹⁸ bhadrāmukhā' ti. 'Ahaṃ
te¹⁹ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-
mukha, tena hīyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idaṃ
te hotu ātithēyyan²⁰ ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me²¹

¹ S. ādhi^o; M. Ph. adhipaccam. ² M₈ °gantvā.

³ M₈ °ttham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₈ °nagirisimhi; T. M₆ °nagiri^o; M₇ °nā^o

¹⁰ T. M₇ °kandakī; M₈ °kaṇṭakī. ¹¹ T. paccupatṭhāya.

¹² M₈ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °vaṇṇo throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uttaradis^o ¹⁵ M₈. T. par^o ¹⁶ T. °nā.

¹⁷ M₆ abbhānu^o; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha^o

²⁰ Ph. ātithēyyan; M₈ ati^o throughout. ²¹ M₈ mā.

hotu ātithēyyaṃ: sve ca¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakaṃ āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ² dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi³, etañ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātithēyyaṃ' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā⁵ rattiya accayaena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako⁶ tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataraṃ⁷ purisaṃ āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa, āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocehi⁸: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā⁹ nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ' ti. 'Evaṃ ayye¹⁰' ti kho so⁵ puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹¹ āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā¹² nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaḥṣaṃsamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Nandamātāya¹³ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāviṇṇaṃ¹⁴ onitapattapaṇiṇaṃ¹⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etaḍ avoca 'ko pana te¹⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamaṇaṃ¹⁷ ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiya paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁸ sareṇa bhāsītva tuṇhī ahoṣim¹⁹. Atha kho⁵ bhante Vessavaṇo

¹ M. M₈. S. 'va; omitted by M₆.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. mama. ³ M₈ adhiṭṭheyyāsi.

⁴ M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M₆. M₇. S. evañ ca; T. evaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kaṃ.

⁷ T. akākātaraṃ. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ si.

⁹ M₈. S. 'mātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ ayyā; M₆ ayyo; T. pese; M₇ pe or phe.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. ¹² S. 'mātāya.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mātuyā. ¹⁴ M₈. T. 'vi. ¹⁵ M₈ 'ṇi.

¹⁶ T. paṇ' ete. ¹⁷ M₈ abbho^o ¹⁸ T. M₆ par^o

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'si.

mahārājā mama¹ kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi² «sādhū bhagini³ sādhū bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadramukhā⁴» ti? «Ahan te⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhū bhadramukha, tena hiyo me⁶ ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātittheyyaṃ» ti. «Sādhū bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me hotu ātittheyyaṃ, sve⁷ ca⁸! Sāriputta-Moggallānappanukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, taṃ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam⁹ dakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsi, etaṃ ca¹⁰ me bhavissati ātittheyyaṃ» ti. 'Yad idam bhante dāne puññaṃ¹¹ hitam¹² Vessavanassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotu' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nama Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena¹³ evammahesakkhena devaputtana sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante¹⁴ es' eva¹⁵ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando¹⁶ nāma ekaputtako¹⁷ piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva¹⁸ kāraṇe¹⁹ okkassa²⁰ pasayha jivitā voropesun, tasmim kho panāham bhante dārake gahite vā²¹ gayhamāne vā vaddhe²² vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi²³ cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam²⁴ pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆ abbhā°

³ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₆ sādhū bhaginī ti (all).

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°; M₈ puts it also before bha° ⁶ M₈ mam. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₈.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. mama; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evaṃ ca; M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

¹² T. M₇ hita; M₆ hitam; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₈ ahi; S. ahitam.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ eko p°

¹⁷ M. kismiñ ca-d-eva; M₈ kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

¹⁸ M₈. M₆ karaṇe; T. M₇ pakarāṇe. ¹⁹ M. M₈ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₈.

²¹ T. M₆ baddhe; M₇ vaddhe; Ph. M₈ omit vaddhe vā.

²² M₈ na jānāmi. ²³ S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato¹ aññataram yakkhayoniṃ² upapanno³, so me ten'⁴ eva⁴ purimena attabhāvena uddassesī⁵. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānaṃ cittaṣṣa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ⁶ pi parisodhessasi'⁷ ti. 'Na kho me⁸ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā aññatā⁹, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ¹⁰ manasā pi aticarittā¹¹, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāhaṃ¹² bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā¹³, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañcicca vitikkamitā¹⁴' ti.

7. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti¹⁵. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi¹⁶ vivicca¹⁶ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹⁷ jhānam¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiyaṃ¹⁸ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ¹⁹ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pitiyā ca vīragā upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, satā²¹ ca sampajānā²² sukhaṃ ca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert assa. ² Ph. M₈ °yoniyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ omitted by M. M₈.

⁵ T. M₇ °ti; M₆ uddaseti. ⁶ S. °ppādamattam.

⁷ M. T. °ti. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₆ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₈. T. aññatā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ aticārittam; S. aticaritum; M₆ aticaritvā.

¹² M₈ yatāhaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ pāṭi°

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °tam (without ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

¹⁸ M₈ vivekajam. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh°

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

²¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no; T. °naṃ.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavibhārī' ti tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa² ca² pahānā² pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānumāni bhante Bhagavatā⁴ desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni⁵ saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesāṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandanātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo⁶ pañcamaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Thiti⁷-parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve aggi⁹ saññā¹⁰ aparā¹¹ dve¹² Methunā¹³ saṃyogo¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ Nandamātena¹⁶ te¹⁷ dasā¹⁸ ti.

LI.*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh^o ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh^o ⁴ M. M₈ 'to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pañca or^o

⁶ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₈. M₆. M₇ 'vaggassa udd^o;
T. Mahāyaññassa vaggass' udd^o

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₈. S. citta; T. M₆. M₇ vini; M. adds ca.

⁸ T. M₆ 'ra; M₇ parikkha. ⁹ M₈ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sañño; M. adds ca. ¹¹ M. dve parā.

¹² M₈. T. M₆ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. add ca; T. M₇ 'va.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ datta; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁶ M₈ Nandamātā ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ dasami; M. M₈ terasā; S. adds Paṇṇā-sako samatto.

*) S. gives us title Paṇṇā-sakaṃgahitā vaggā.

ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditthim na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditthinirodham¹ na¹ ppajānāti¹, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam² na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya³ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthim pajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodham pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁴ sā ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na⁷ vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānam⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo⁸ hoti avyākatavatthūsū. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ⁹ passam⁹ na cchambhati na kampati¹⁰ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsū. «Hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu tanhāgatam etaṃ¹¹ saññā-

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. °dā. ³ M₈. T. jarā°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā°

⁶ M₈ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ byāk°

⁹ T. evassam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₈ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā-nagatam etam² vippañisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vippañisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippañisāram na ppajānāti, vippañisārasamudayam na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodham na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim⁷ paṭipadam na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutava ca⁹ kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippañisāram pajānāti, vippañisārasamudayam pajānāti, vippañisāranirodham pajānāti, vippañisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tas- so vippañisāro niruj-jhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā¹¹ jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti¹²; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-gato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavattthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na cchambhati na kam-pati¹³ na vedhati na santāsam āpaṭṭati avyākatavattthūsu.

¹ M₈ suññā° ² M. *adds* la; Ph. M₈ *add* pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₇ saññigatam.

⁴ M. *adds* la; M₈ pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

⁵ M. *adds* la. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* pe.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °ni *throughout*.

⁸ T. M₇ jarā° ⁹ *omitted* by T.

¹⁰ M₈ *continues*: ariyasāvako evam *and so on*; S. pe
Evam . . . na cchambhati *and so on*.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la: Ph. pa || neva hoti *and so on*.

¹³ M₆ *inserts* na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu' ti.

LII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha. bhāṣissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati⁵, atthuttariṃ⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; taṃ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ na sabbena sabbāṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbāṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbāṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbāṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ hañña-māne, papatikā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttariṃ⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; taṃ ca khvassa¹⁴ padaṃ na

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* also vo, M₈ kho.

² M₆. S. desess^o; M. M₈ °mī ti.

³ Ph. °dāya; M₈ *omits all from* anu^o to bhāṣissāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam.

⁵ M₈. S. *rajjati*; Ph. *sārajjati*; M₆ *omits sambh^o na r^o at the first place.*

⁶ T. M₆ ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvassa. ⁸ *omitted by* T. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁰ M₇ °ttena; M₆ °sasantato; M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₈ °ttetvā.

¹³ M₈ *omits sambh^o na rajjati.* ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khvassa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati. na² me² bhavissati², yad atthi yaṃ bhūtam, taṃ pajahāmi³ ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave³ na rajjati⁴, atthuttariṃ⁵ padam santaṃ sammappaññāya⁶ passati, tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti. tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti. na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ hañña-māne papaṭikā¹¹ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ hañña-māne papaṭikā¹⁶ nibbattitvā¹⁷ uppatitvā² anupahaccatalaṃ¹⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assan; M. c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh^o na ra^o ⁴ Ph. saraṇajati; S. sajjati.

⁵ S. ri; M. Ph. ath'uttari; M₆ tattv^o ⁶ T. sampaññāya.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ khvassa throughout. ⁸ M₈ inserts santam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o ¹⁰ M₈ ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā^o throughout; M₈ suppaṭikā.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹³ S. pe || So.

¹⁴ T. M. c'assam; M₇ c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ "ttetvā.

¹⁸ M₈ 'atalā. ¹⁹ T. 'peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā'⁵ ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayo-kapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā'⁵ ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā'⁵ ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayo-kapāle⁹ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya¹¹, sā tattha aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā'⁵ ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

² T. M₆. M₇. M₈ *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M₈ paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (*om.* M₈) upahaccatalā (*sic*) nibbāyeyya (M₈ parinibbāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M₈ pa). So ... parikkhayā (M₈ 'yāya) upahacca (M₈ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī *as in* 6.) parinibbāyī hoti.

³ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆ c'assaṃ; M₇ c'assa *and* c'assaṃ.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

⁷ M. divasaṃ san°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° *throughout*. ⁹ M₈ °gule.

¹⁰ M₈ paṭipatikā. ¹¹ T. pateyya. ¹² T. M₇ aggimhi.

¹³ *omitted by* T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā'³ . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasāṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haññamāne papaṭikā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ⁸ vā⁸ pariādiyitva anāharā nibbāyeyya⁹. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā'³ . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasāṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi⁷ ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹¹ na¹² rajjati¹¹, atthuttariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle¹⁴ haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante¹⁵ tiṇapuñje¹⁶ vā kaṭṭhapuñje¹⁶ vā nipateyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁸ pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva¹⁹ mahantaṃ¹⁹

¹ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

² T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o throughout. ⁵ M₈ °gule.

⁶ M₈ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M₇ parini^o ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ c'assam.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sāra^o; S. sajjati.

¹² S. °ri; M₆ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ °gapāle.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. °tam. ¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °jam. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ nippa^o

¹⁸ M₆ omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh^o

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya². gaccham¹ pi dahitvā³ dāyam pi dahitvā haritan taṃ vā patthan⁴ taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā' . . . pe⁸ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akanitthagāmi.

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ¹⁰ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁷, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi¹¹ ti, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati¹², atthutariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave¹⁰ anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

LIII.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Gijjha-

¹ M₆. M₇ kaccham; T. ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ 'hetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pathan; M₆ pattan; M₈. S. omit patthan taṃ vā.

⁵ T. ān° ⁶ S. pe # So pañcannaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ c'assaṃ. ⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. kathan.

¹¹ Ph. sara°; S. sajjati. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ param.

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁶ M₈ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum³ tā⁴ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṃṇā kevalakappaṃ Giṇṇhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādisese⁷ vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno⁸ hoti. Tatrāpi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubbhavo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūḍḍitaṃ¹⁰ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūḍḍi-
jeyya¹¹, evaṃ eva Giṇṇhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim Brahma-loke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato¹² vā āgacchantam, disvā

¹ M₈ 'kūṭapappataṃ (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ avocum³. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ Ph. M₈ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₆. M₇ 'sā; T. savupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₆ 'so; M₇ 'sā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa⁸

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sammūḍḍi; M₈ samu¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ sammūḍḍi throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ² kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamaṃ akāsi, yad³ idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁴ vā sa-upādiseso⁵ ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva⁷ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho⁸ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyuna¹⁰ santutthā, brahmena¹⁰ vaṇṇena brahmena¹¹ sukhena brahmena¹¹ yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena¹² santutthā tassa¹³ ca uttarim¹⁴ nissaranaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁵ na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca¹⁶ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyuna¹⁰ asantutthā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantutthā tassa¹⁷ ca¹⁸ uttarim¹⁴ nissaranaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā° ² M₈ omits all from ci° to °lāna.

³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupā°

⁶ T. °so. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put te before kho. ⁹ M₆ brahmanā.

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₆ brāhmana.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi° throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ te instead of tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °ri; M₆ °rim and °ri. ¹⁵ M₈ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₈ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ te.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹, tesam² evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo tthassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā. kāyassa bhedaṃ na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo tthassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ⁸ na⁹ naṃ⁹ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹¹: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsānāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti¹².

7. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁴ dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

¹ M₆ na paj^o; M. Ph. M₈ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₈ tesu; omitted by T. ³ T. ⁴ so.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₈ rakkhanti throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ have sa-upā^o vā sa-upā^o ti anupā^o vā anupā^o ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert parammarāṇā. ⁹ M₈. M₆ naṃ na.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₆ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ add anupā^o vā anupā^o ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; M₈ adds saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānūsārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ¹ nāṇaṃ hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloce antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² ahosi Tissenā Brahmunā saddhiṃ katthāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ūrocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ³ puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti⁴' ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi⁵ sādhekam manasikārohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhīṃ upasampajja viharati, taṃ enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhīṃ upasampajja viharati. app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ. ² M₈. S. yāvattako.

³ M₈ animittaṃ vi^o throughout. ⁴ Ph. M₈ dhāri^o

⁵ M. supāhi. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā² sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ paññāpetuṃ' ti?

2. Tena hi Sīha taṃ yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya. tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi⁵. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato⁷. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ⁸ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum⁹: yo¹⁰ vā¹¹ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ¹² arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā¹³ anukampisanti? Yo ca¹⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ¹⁵ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā¹³ upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

² omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has only sa-upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S. ⁴ M₇ attha; M₈ atra.

⁵ T. M₇ 'yyā. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā^o throughout, M₇ very often.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ kim.

⁹ M₇ 'peyyam; T. 'peyya; Ph. 'pissanti. ¹⁰ T. so.

¹¹ Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp^o taṃ ñeva and so on. ¹² M. kinti. ¹³ M₈ 'to.

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kim; M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin¹ taṃ¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkameyyum’.

4. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin¹ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum’.

5. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum’.

6. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugaccheyya’.

7. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇṇānādaṃ eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samanapaṇisaṃ,

¹ M. Ph. kinti. ² M₈ °to. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ S. taṇ ñeva. ⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. °to.

⁶ M. kinti. ⁷ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °to. ⁸ S. dese°

⁹ M₆ abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto'.

8. Tam kiṃ maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyva²: yo vā³ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati²? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya⁴'.

9. 'Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha⁵ sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni⁶ akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya⁷ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁸ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā⁹ paṭigaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam dhammaṃ¹⁰ desetā¹¹ desenti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako¹²

¹ T. M₇. M₇ avi° ² T. M₇. M₇• upapajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₆. M₇ ca kho. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddāpatṭhiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₈ p'etam (M₈ me tam) jānāmi ahaṃ pi etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₈ °to. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₈. T. M. °to. ¹² M. Ph. °tṭhako; M₆ °ppatṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yaṃ nād eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ¹ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha² sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho maṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: dāyako Siho⁶ dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁷ ti, etāhaṃ na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca paṇāhaṃ⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi' ti.

Evam¹¹ etaṃ Siha, evaṃ etaṃ Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁷ ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹³, tihi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsi' ti. — Parisuddhavacisaṃmācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsi' ti. — Parisuddhamānosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsi' ti. — Parisuddhājīvo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo¹⁷, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsi' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tihi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || yadi samaṇa° ² omitted by M. Ph.
³ M₈ satthāya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.
⁶ M₆. M₇ Siha. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁸ omitted by M₈.
⁹ M₈ nāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M₈ satthā.
¹¹ M₈ etaṃ etaṃ Siha dāy° Sī°; T. M₆. M₇ have this phrase only once. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.
¹³ T. °yyāni ti ca. ¹⁴ T. °vajjā. ¹⁵ Ph. T. °māno°
¹⁶ M₈ corr. into °suddhasammājīvo. ¹⁷ Ph. micchāj°
¹⁸ omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi³ te⁴ na svākkhātadhammo⁵ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto⁹ viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹¹ paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹². — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹³ 'iti pi te¹⁴ na supaṇṇattā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹⁵ paṭipannā tava¹⁶ sāvakā¹⁶ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁸ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto¹⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto viharāmi. Anekaśatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na aneka-śatā²¹ sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na²² samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. °to dh° *throughout*; M₈ svākhyāto dh°

² T. kena. ³ M₈ *inserts* so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. tvam.

⁵ M₈ svākhvāto dh° ⁶ *omitted by* M₈.

⁷ T. samānu° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₈ vessā°; T. vesārappatto. ¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

¹¹ T. M₆ yatthā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °dissati, *here and in the next place*. ¹⁴ M₈ me. ¹⁵ M₆ tathā; T. M₇ *only* ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgatasā°; M₆ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

¹⁸ *omitted by* T. ¹⁹ M₈ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₆ vihareyyan ti. ²¹ T. °tam. ²² *omitted by* M₈. M₇.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tihi anupavaṃjjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tihi anupavaṃjjo ti.

LVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhāgavā Kimbīlāyaṃ² viharati Vēḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbīlo yena Bhāgavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhāgavan-tam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbīlo Bhāgavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbīla Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre⁵ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbīla hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbīla Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā⁶, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbīla hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi^o; M₈ Kimhi^o throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M₆ idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appaṭi^o throughout; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °sandhāre. ⁶ Ph. sappatī^o throughout.

LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamāno⁶ nisīno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānaṃ⁶ nisinnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāna balavā puriso sammīñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi⁹ no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi¹⁰ no tvaṃ Moggallāna' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ¹¹ Moggallāna, yathā saññissa¹² te viharato taṃ middham okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆ give it in full.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆ in full.

³ omitted by T. M₆. S. ⁴ M. Ph. Susu°; M₈ Samsu°

⁵ M₈ Kannaḷasutta° ⁶ T. palāyo°; S. capalāyo°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ 'putta° ⁸ M. sammukhe; Ph. M₈ samukhe.

⁹ T. pacalāyo°; S. capalāyo° ¹⁰ S. capalāyo°

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹² M₇ saññhi; T. santi hi.

¹³ T. M₆ manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. *has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah°*

taṃ saññaṃ bahulaṃ akāsi¹: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ² vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato³ taṃ⁴ middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ⁶ middham⁶ paḥiyetha⁶.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āviḥeyyāsi⁷ pāṇinā⁸ gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhinī anumajjitvā⁹ disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokaśāññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena¹² cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham paḥiyetha.

¹ S. kareyyāsi. ² M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

³ T. viharanto. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. continues: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ . . . paḥiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M^o ubho kaṇṇasotāni.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₇ āviḥj^o; M₆ āviñj^o; M. M₈ āvice^o; Ph. āviñch^o

⁸ M₆ °no; M₇ °ni.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apanijitvā; M. Ph. panijitvā.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: pacchāpuresāññi and so on, omitting the rest.

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹² S. vivaṭṭena; M. M₈ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresāññi¹ caṅkamaṃ² adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasena: ṭhaṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā⁷, paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁸ te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuṭṭhātabbam⁹ 'na seyyasukhaṃ na¹⁰ passa-sukhaṃ¹¹ na¹² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhūtabbam.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhūtabbam 'na¹³ uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkhamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhūtabbam. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkhamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyyāni, yena¹⁴ manussā āgataṃ bhikkhūnaṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁵ bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānime mayi manussā' ti¹⁶. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo¹⁷, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁸ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhūtabbam 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhūtabbam. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ paṭi-kaṅkhaṃ¹⁹, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam²⁰ vaṇṇayāmi, na²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pacchimaṇa passena.

² M. Ph. M₈ sihaseyyaṃ; T. M₇ taṃ kamaṃ.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi° ⁶ Ph. T. M₇, M₇ pāde. ⁷ M. °karetvā.

⁸ S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbenā ca.

⁹ M₆ °paṭṭhātabbam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₇, M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; T. phassa° ¹² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yehi. ¹⁵ M₈ tau ca.

¹⁶ M₈ pi. ¹⁷ M₈ mākuḷa° ¹⁸ T. inserts vā.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °khā. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ saṃsaggam throughout.

²¹ M. omits this phrase.

panāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, saṅgahaṭṭhapabbajitehi² kho ahaṃ Moggallāna samsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni⁵ paṭisallānasārubbāni, tatthārūpehi senāsānehi samsaggam vaṇṇayāmi⁶ ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuṃ sutam hoti: sabbe⁶ dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā ti, evañ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuṃ sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā ti. So⁷ sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti⁸, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vediyati sukham vā⁹ dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati. nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbāyati; «khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ' ti.

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

² T. saṅgahaṭṭhe pa°; M₆ saṅgahaṭṭha°; M. saṅgahaṭṭham pa°; Ph. saṅgahaṭṭhā pa°; M₈ saṅgahaṭṭhānasso pa°

³ Ph. M₈ repeat after 'yāmi: saṅgahaṭṭhā (M₈ saṅgahitthāsā) pa° kho ahaṃ M° (M₈ sso) samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi.

⁴ M. M₈ °nigghosāni; M₆ °nigghosāni.

⁵ T. °tāni.

⁶ M₆ sabbe 'va.

⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ M₆ paṭi°

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. M₇ insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānam¹ ti. Abhi-jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam ittham² kantam manāpam vipākam paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvesim⁴, satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsim⁵, samvattamāne⁶ sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loka Abhassarupago⁷ homi⁸, vivattamāne loka suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi⁹. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahma homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū¹⁰ anabhibhūto¹¹ aññadatthudaso¹² Vasavatti. Chattimsakkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim¹³ devānam indo. Aneka-attakkhattum¹⁴ rājā ahoṣim¹⁵ Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto¹⁶ vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ mapiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam. parināyakaratanam eva sattamam. Paro sabassam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā¹⁷. So imam paṭhavim¹⁸ sāgarapariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhessinam¹⁹:

mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ puññāni (*without* ti); M₆ puññan.

² M₈ iddham. ³ T. M₇ mettam c°

⁴ Ph. M₇ °si. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁶ Ph. M₈ °mānasmim aham; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudāham; M. °mānussudāham.

⁷ Ph. M₆ °rūpago; M₈ Abhassarako.

⁸ M₈ hoti. ⁹ T. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. abhibhuyya; M. M₈ abhibhūto; M₆ °bhūta.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; M₆ °bhūta. ¹² T. aññavatthu°

¹³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. anekasata°

¹⁵ M. °si. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ T. catur°

¹⁷ M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā; M₈ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₈ °vi pi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °ne; M₃ °no.

²⁰ T. bhāvetvā. ²¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °vo.

satta¹ samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punāgamam²,
 samvattamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassarūpago⁵,
 vivattamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suñña⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattiṃsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim.
 cakkavattī ahum¹³ rājā Jambusaṇḍassa¹⁴ issaro.
 Muddhābhisitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipatī ahum¹⁶
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ paṭhavim imam
 asāhasena¹⁸ dhammena¹⁹ samena manussāsiyā²⁰,
 dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim*) paṭhavimaṇḍale
 mahaddhane mahābhoge aḍḍhe²¹ ajāyisaṃ²² kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²³ ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi²⁴ etam²⁵ sudesitaṃ,
 esa²⁶ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo²⁷ yena²⁸ vuccati.
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi²⁹ patāpavā,
 iddhiṃ yasaṃ³⁰ homi³¹ Jambusaṇḍassa³² issaro.
 Ko sutvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. °mi; Ph. °mim.

³ Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

⁴ M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. °rupago. ⁶ T. °māno. ⁷ Ph. M₈ lokasmim.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suñña° ⁹ S. °ūpago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ ahu. ¹¹ M₇. S. °tti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. T. ahu.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ ahu; T. aham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Jambumaṇḍassa; M₇ Jambunḍassa.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ muddhāva°

¹⁶ Ph. °yyam; M₈ °yyum.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammena.

¹⁹ M₆ siya; M₇ manussāsiya; Ph. °siyam; M₈ °sisam;
 M₆ °si 'ham; S. °si tam.

²⁰ T. aḍḍhena. ²¹ T. ā°

²² T. M₆ °panno.

²³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ tel' etam; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. puth°; M₆ pathabbo; M₇ patabbyo.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

*) in M₈ one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi¹ atthakāmena² mahattam³ abhikañkhatā
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanan ti⁴.]

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇ-
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
paññatte āsanc nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu
kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kevaṭṭā⁸ maññe macchavilope⁹ ti?' 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā
gharasuṇhā adḍhā adḍhakulā¹⁰ ānitā, sā neva¹¹ sassum¹²
ādiyati na sasuram¹³ ādiyati na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, Bhaga-
vantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasuṇham āmantesi
'ehi Sujāte¹⁵' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁶ Sujātā gharasuṇhā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasuṇham Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M₆. M₇ attā°

³ M. Ph. mahantam.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttam; in M. here too the usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇. S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °ṭṭo; T. °ṭṭhā; M₇ °ddhā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassum.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu°; M₇ sumpsuram.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na pi. ¹⁵ T. °ta. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā¹, corisamā², ayyasamā, mātusamā³, bhaginīsamā, sakhusamā, dāsisamā⁴. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵. Tāsam⁶ tvan nu⁷ katamā' ti? 'Na⁸ kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ⁹ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi¹⁰. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ¹¹ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ajāneyyan¹²' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī
aññesu rattā atimaññate patim
dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'vadhakā¹³ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁴ sā pavuccati¹⁵.

Yam itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam
sippam vaṇijjāṇ ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham¹⁶
appam pi tasmā¹⁷ apahātum¹⁸ icchati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'cori¹⁹ ca²⁰ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā
pharusā⁴ ca caṇḍi²¹ duruttavādini²²
utthāyakānam²³ abhibhuyya vattati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁴' ti ca sā pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhasamā. ² S. cora°. ³ M. Ph. mātā°

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆, M₇ bhariyāyo.

⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. nāham for na kho ahaṃ.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ aj° ¹¹ T. M₆ yathā ahaṃ.

¹² M. jāu°; T. M₆, M₇ aj° ¹³ M. vadhā.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca vuccati. ¹⁶ S. ohi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₆ ohasum; Ph. pahātum.

¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₆, M₇, S. add ca.

²² T. durunuttavādimati. ²³ T. M₆, M₇ utthāyi°

²⁴ Ph. inserts ca.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ hhaṇṭe Bhagavā dāsisaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretu ti.

LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ duhhaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiṃ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano⁸, atha kho so duhhaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyā nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gona-katthate paṭikatthate⁹ paṭalikatthate¹⁰ kadālimigapavara-paccattharaṇe¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho¹⁵ assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

¹ Ph. S. 'kār° ² M₈ āgacchati.

³ Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. 'vātāya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'nāyaṃ throughout. ⁵ Ph. M₈ kodhā°

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sunh°; M₈. M₇ sunh°

⁸ M₇ S. 'vāsano; M₈ odātavasano.

⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁰ M₆ pāṭali°; M₈ paṭilakatthate; T. paṭili°; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S. kādali°; M₈. M₆ 'migavara°; T. kādalimiharapavara°

¹² S. 'ccharade; M₈ uttāncate; M₆ 'cchede.

¹³ T. dukkhā. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam¹ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito' ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa⁴ te honti bhogā uṭṭhānaviriyā-dhigatā bāhābalaparicīṭā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno⁵ rājakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati. Kodhano 'yam⁷ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so⁸ hoti yaso appamāḍadhigato, tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sapattakauto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁰ kodhābhībhūtam¹¹ kodhaparetam¹¹, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

¹ also M₆. M₇ 'nāyam; T. 'nam yam.

² M₈ continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. 'kār^o ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. inserts ca.

⁶ T. 'tā; Ph. M₈ yasatāya. ⁷ also T. M₆. M₇ 'nāyam.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ S. 'no 'yam. ¹⁰ S. 'lo. ¹¹ S. 'tam.

¹² M. Ph. S. add tam. ¹³ M. M₈ chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā² ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ³ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-bhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya⁴ duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . pe⁵ . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶ kodhā-bhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁷ kodhanāṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā⁷ kodhanāṃ āgacchanti⁸ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbhaṇṇo hoti atho⁹ dukkhaṃ pi seti so, atho¹⁰ atthaṃ gahetvāna¹¹ anattaṃ¹² adhipajjati¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadhaṃ¹⁴ katvāna kodhano kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajāniṃ¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasakyaṃ¹⁷ nigacchati, nātimitā¹⁸ suhajjā ca¹⁹ parivajjenti kodhanam. Anattahajanano kodho, kodho¹² cittappakopano²⁰, bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ²¹, taṃ jano²² nāvabujjhati. Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati, andhatamaṃ²⁴ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

¹ Ph. vatāhaṃ. ² M₈ upajj°; T. M₆. M₇ uppajj°

³ also T. M₆. M₇ °nāyaṃ.

⁴ M. la; M₈ pa || manasā; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M. la; M₈ pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁷ Ph. S. °kār°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °cchati. ⁹ M. M₈ aho; T. M₆ atha kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ attho. ¹¹ T. °naṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S. pañ°; also M₆ (Com.).

¹⁴ T. vanaṃ; M₆. M₇ vanam; Ph. M₈ vaṇṇam.

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā; T. more °jātiṃ than °jāniṃ; M₆ °dhāniṃ.

¹⁶ S. °sammāda° ¹⁷ S. °sakkhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °mitta. ¹⁹ T. M₇ taṃ; M₆ naṃ.

²⁰ M₆ °ppakodhano. ²¹ S. jātiṃ.

²² M₈ inserts ca. ²³ omitted by M₇.

²⁴ T. M₆ andhaṃ t°; M₇ andhan t°

Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti¹ sukaraṃ viya² dukkaraṃ³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummañkuyaṃ⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggiṃi⁷ va pāvako⁸.
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kuñjanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹.
 Nāssa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ cā¹⁶ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhibhūtaṃ na dipam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,
 tāni ārocayissāni. taṃ suṇātha yaṭhākatham :
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram.
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;
 yāya²⁰ mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati.
 taṃ pi pāpadadip²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho puthujjano.
 Attupamā²³ hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo.
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam²⁴ nānarūpeṣu mucchito²⁵.
 Asinā hanti attānam, visaṃ²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatāṃ api kandare²⁹.

¹ M₈ "roceti. ² Ph. S. viyaṃ. ³ M₇ dukkhara.

⁴ M₈ oḍaḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakudham; M₈ has for this line: das-oti (sic)
 dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic).

⁶ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamam das-; Ph. dasseti alone.

⁷ M. Ph. dhumaṃ dhumi.

⁸ Ph. pāvako; T. adds va. ⁹ S. oti.

¹⁰ M₈ kuñjha; T. kucchanti; M₆ kuñjanti.

¹¹ S. mānavā. ¹² M. Ph. M₈ na assa.

¹³ M₇. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M₆. M₇ add hoti.

¹⁴ M. M₈ oḥpaṇ ca. ¹⁵ M. M₈ va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. co; M₈ ko; T. M₆. M₇ have after ottappam
 only na gāravo; S. so; M₆ (Com.) cā.

¹⁷ M₈ risam; M₆ padipam l. na dipam.

¹⁸ M₈. S. kiñcinam. ¹⁹ S. puts kuddho after hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ yāyam; M₈ kāya. ²¹ T. M₇ oḍ.

²² omitted by T. M₇, but T. repeats hanti; M₈ has taṃ
 pi bālā na disanti.

²³ S. attūpa-; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M₈ attā-
 hitā s- s-.

²⁴ M₈. T. puthujjattānam. ²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mi-

²⁶ T. vi-ā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M₆. T. bajja; M₈ bajja; M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M₈. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M₈ kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni¹ kammāni attamāraṇiyāni² ca
karontā³ nāvabujjhanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo.
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ gulāsayo.
taṃ⁷ damena⁷ samucchinde⁸ paññāviriyena dīṭṭhiyā,
ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalaṃ samucchindetha¹⁰ paṇḍito¹¹.
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹², mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu:
Vītakodhā anāyāsā¹³ vītalobhā¹⁴ anissukā¹⁵
dantā kodhaṃ pahatvāna¹⁶ parinibbimsu¹⁷ anāsavā¹⁸ ti.

Avyākataavaggo¹⁹ chaṭṭho²⁰.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Avyākato²¹ purisagati Tissa²² Siha²² rakkhita pañcamam²³
Kimbila²⁴ satta²⁵ pacalā²⁶ satta bhariyā²⁷ kodhanā²⁸ ti²⁹.

¹ *only* M. Ph. M₈ have bhūna° (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā),
whereas T. M₆. M₇. S. have bhūta°

² M. Ph. M₈ attāmara° ³ M. Ph. °to; M₈ °ti.

⁴ M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° *or* na va bu°; M₈ °pucchati.

⁵ T. °rūpehi na. ° M₈ °veso.

⁷ M₈. M₆ tan da°; T. M₇ taṃmena; M. taṃ dhamena;
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

⁸ M₇ °cchiṇḍa; T. °cchiṇḍā; M₆ °cchiṇḍaṃ.

⁹ M₆. M₇ ekam etam; M₈ etam etam; M. yathā me taṃ.

¹⁰ T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M₈ °dati.

¹¹ M. M₈ °tā. ¹² T. M₇ °ta. ¹³ T. ānā°

¹⁴ T. °mohaṃ; M₆. M₇ °mohā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. anuss° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pahantāna.

¹⁷ M₇. S. parinibbassath°; T. parinibbassa; M₆ parinibbā-
nassath°.

¹⁸ T. v' anāsavā.
¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa uddānaṃ; Ph. °vaggass' udd°;
M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S. paṭhamo. ²¹ T. °vo.

²² T. M₇ Tissa; M₆ Tissa; M₈ Tisa Siha.

²³ M. Ph. arakkhiyaṃ; M₈ tatiyaṃ pathamaṃ.

²⁴ S. *has for this* Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmilo; M.
Ph. Kimilaṃ; M₈ Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ metta; *omitted by* M₈.

²⁶ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

²⁷ S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. mettā bha°; M₈ bhariyo; T.
M₆. M₇ bhariyāya.

²⁸ M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M₈ kodhekārasā.

²⁹ *omitted by* S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti silaṃ, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāśavipanno. tassa papaṭikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāripūrim gacchati. taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti silaṃ, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi² sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁸ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

¹ M₈ samādhi *alone throughout*.

² M. M₈. S. °dhismim. ³ S. pappā

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁵ S. puts na *before* gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M₈ give it in full.

⁷ Ph. upanisaṃ *throughout*. ⁸ M₈ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M₆. M₇ indriyasamvaro. indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

LXII.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivaṇe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesī: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum³ alam³ virajjitum³ alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojanasahassāni⁴ vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogālho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā⁵ accuggato. Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ⁷ bahūni⁶ vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmbhūtagāma⁸ — osadhiṭṭhavanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na bhavanti. Evam aniccā¹² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹³, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā. yāvaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum³ alam virajjitum³ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴ so bhikkhave samayo. yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵ kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, tā ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na

¹ omitted by T. M₆. S. ² M. Ph. M₃ bhaddante.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

⁵ M₃. T. M₇ °do. ⁶ omitted by M₃; M₇ omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. *continue*: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °bhūtagāmā; M. Ph. M₃. T. °gāmābhūtagāmā.

⁹ M₆ °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

¹⁰ M. T. ussusanti. ¹¹ T. vissusanti; omitted by M₃.

¹² T. *inserts* na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tā.

¹⁶ M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M₃ kumā; S. kussobbhā, *and it adds* sabbā.

¹⁷ T. visuss°

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe¹ . . . alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci³ mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathidam¹¹ Anotattā Sīhapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamundā Kupālā Chaddantā Mandakini. tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁵ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁶ udakāni¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶. tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam¹⁹ pi mahāsamudde udakam saṇṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by S.*; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

² *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M₈ Mahiyo; S. *adds* sabhā.

⁵ *omitted by* M₈; T. tam. ⁶ M₈ sissanti. ⁷ M₈ sussanti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

⁹ T. evāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. *have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.*

¹² M. yā tā: M₈ *oddly* bhāva; S. sabbe te.

¹³ M₈ susanti. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁶ *omitted by* S.

¹⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. *continue*: catu^o pi pañca^o pi cha^o pi.

¹⁹ M₈ *okālam throughout.*

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti; satta-
porisam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chaporisam
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam
pi porisamattam² pi aḍḍhaporisam³ pi³ kaṭimattam³ pi³
jānukamattam⁴ pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ
saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakāni
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni⁷ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-
mattam⁸ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁹ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca
mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-
bhakarapāko ālīmpito¹⁵ paṭhamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpāyanti²⁰ sandhūpāyanti²¹ sampadhūpāyanti²².
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .²³ alaṃ vimuccitum.
Hoti kho²⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ porisam. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ jānuka°; S. jannukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pabbatena mattam.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. dhūmā°; Ph. M₈ dhumā°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumā° ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °dhumā°

¹⁵ M. M₈ ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₇ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M₈ dhummeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ dhumā°

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarājā ādippanti³ pajjalanti ekajālā⁴ bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ⁵ acci⁶ vātena khittā yāva Brahmaloḷā pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa² vinassamānassa⁹ mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtaṃ yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni paluṃjanti, dvīyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni paluṃjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹². Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa¹³ dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁴, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca² pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁵. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁸ na bhavissanti¹⁹ ti¹⁹ aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tiṭṭhakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M. *insert* ca. ² *omitted by* M₈.

³ M. Ph. ādittanti; M₈ ādisanti.

⁴ M₆ °jālī; M₇ °jālī; T. °pālī.

⁵ M₈ deyha°; T. dhava° *for* dayh°

⁶ M. M₈ acci; T. M₆, M₇ aggi.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ gacchanti. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph. S

⁹ T. vinayasamā° ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ kūtāni pal°

¹¹ M₈ deyh° ¹² M. Ph. maṃsi *throughout*; M₈ man.

¹³ M₈ °nassa vā n' eva ch°

¹⁴ M₈ *is here broken off*; M₇ manasi.

¹⁵ M₈ maṃsi; M₆ *omits* na masi; M₇ manasi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sandhātā; M₈ saddhārātā.

¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₇. ¹⁸ M₈ vinassanti.

¹⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakanam Brahmālokaśahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmālokaśahavyatāya³ dhammaṃ desentassa sabhena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sugatim Brahmālokaṃ upapajjimsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā app ekacce Paranimitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ⁸ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁹ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho paṇ'¹⁰ etaṃ¹⁰ paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ¹¹ sāvakanam sammasamagatiyo¹² assaṃ⁶ abhisamparāyaṃ¹³, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttarim¹⁴ mettaṃ¹⁵ bhāveyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvesi, satta¹⁷ vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punar¹⁸ āgamāsi¹⁸, samvattamāne¹⁹ sudam¹⁹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* bhikkhave. ² T. M₆. M₇. S. *oti*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ 'lokassa sah' ⁴ M. T. M₆ ajā^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. na jā^o; M₈. T. M₆ ajā^o ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ Tussi^o

⁹ M. Ph. cātummahā^o; M₈ catummahā^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. me tam.

¹¹ M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M₈ so taṃ. ¹² M₈ samatikkamāya.

¹³ M₈ 'parāya. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. uttari.

¹⁵ *all MSS. except S. have* maggaṃ.

¹⁶ T. M₇ mettaṃ cī^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *continue*: samvattavivattakappe na yimaṃ and so on.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. 'sinu).

¹⁹ M₈ 'uāsu; T. M₆. M₇ 'uānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhaṣsarupago¹ hoti², vivatṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapaṭṭijati³. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti. chattiṃsakkhattup⁴ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānaṃ indo, anekasatakkhattup⁵ rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja⁶ caturanto⁷ vijitavi janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto sattaratanaśamannāgato. Paro sahaṣṣaṃ kho paṇi assa puttā ahesu sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavuṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adandena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya⁸ ajjhāvasi⁹. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃ-dighāyuko samāno evaṃciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya jarāya¹⁰ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāseli. aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave¹¹ sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa¹² samādhissa ananubodhā¹³ appaṭivedhā¹³, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdham. ariyo samādhi anubuddho¹⁵ paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā. Uccinna bhavataṇhā, khinā bhavanetti. natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

¹ M. "rūpago; M₇ abhaṣsarū°; M₈ abhaṣirū°; T. "rupigo.

² M₈ hoti ti. ³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ M. M₈ sattaṃsakkhattup.

⁵ M₈. M₇ "satta"; T. M₆ anekasakka°

⁶ T. adda ahosi; M₇ adda vā āsi.

⁷ M₈ catu°

⁸ M₈ "jaya.

⁹ M. "sin.

¹⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ jarā.

¹¹ omitted by T. S.

¹² M₈ omits this sentence.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M₈ na yidaṃ.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M. "bodho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M. "bodhā.



Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satthā:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassinā.
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ⁴
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ⁵ hoti catunnañ
ca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī:
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ
akaraṇiyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ⁶ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti
gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi⁷. Iminā
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhitaṃ⁸ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā⁹ bāhirānaṃ⁹
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā¹⁰ hoti gambhūrā c' eva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutti-
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhitaṃ¹¹ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ
paṭighātāya.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *add* ca; S. vatvāna.

² M₈ °massa.

³ M₈ °no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆ surakkhitaṃ; M₇ suparikkhataṃ; S. supari-
kkhataṃ *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitaṃ; M₆ surakkhitaṃ; M. suparikkhataṃ.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M₆ suparikkhataṃ.

⁹ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ S. parikkhā; T. parikkhākhata; M₆ °kkhata;
M₇ parikkhākhata.

¹¹ T. °parikkhitaṃ; M., M₇ °parikkhataṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham sannicitam hoti salākā⁵ c' eva jevaniyaṃ⁶ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati. seyyathidam hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā⁸ calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁹ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino¹⁰ mahānāgā sūrā¹¹ caumayodhino dāsakaputtā¹². Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vvatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā ñātānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca¹⁴. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

¹ M₇ continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

² T. 'yāyatho; Ph. 'yāyapato; M₈ 'parikkhayāyapayo.

³ T. 'kkhitam; M₆ 'kkhatam and 'kkhitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahu. ⁵ T. 'kā; M₆ 'kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. 'nikaṃ; Ph. vedhanikam; M₈ jeganikam; T. pevanīyaṃ.

⁷ T. bahu. ⁸ Ph. cevakā; T. velakā.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. 'dāyakā. ¹⁰ M₈ 'tino.

¹¹ S. adds papphalikā. ¹² M. Ph. dāsika

¹³ T. M₇ 'kkhatam; M₆ 'kkhitam.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M. M.

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī²?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ tinakaṭṭhodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā⁵ aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāparanṇam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

Imesam⁹ catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī² akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti mesam¹³ ca¹³ catunnam¹⁴ āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: idam vuccati¹⁵ bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇīyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi¹⁶ samannāgato hoti catunnam ca¹⁷

¹ T. 'kkhatam; M₆ M₇ 'kkhitam.

² M₃ adds hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

⁴ T. tina (sic) kaṭṭho hoti dakam. ⁵ T. ratiyā.

⁶ M. M₈. T. M₇ bahu; Ph. bahū.

⁷ M₈ "moggā"; T. M₇ tilama-samuggāparanṇam; M₆ amuggāpannam.

⁸ M. M₈ bahu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ insert kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ continue: akaraṇīyam bāhirehi, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ 'kkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ S. 'nañ ca.

¹⁵ T. uccati. ¹⁶ M₆. M₇ dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo³ pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammeli samannāgato hoti³?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā⁴ sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgata-ssa bodhiṃ⁵ iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti: suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya⁷ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya⁷ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Hiriparikho⁸ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁹.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti neco c' eva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ottappapariyāyapatho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

¹ S. ābhī¹⁰ ² omitted by M. Ph. M.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. 'nevā; M. Ph. M₈ 'nemi.

⁵ M. la: Ph. pa: M₈ gha; S. pe, then buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M₇. M₇ saddhehi kho.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ hirimā kho.

⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ M. 'sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudhaṃ sannicitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ² ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati. seyyathidaṃ hatthāroha assāroha⁵ rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁶ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino⁷ mahānāgā sūrā⁸ camuayodhino dāsakaputtā⁹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya. kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā nātānaṃ pavesetā¹¹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

² M. M₈. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then ditthiyā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M₈ add kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. °dāyakā. ⁷ M₈ °tino.

⁸ S. adds papphālīkā. ⁹ Ph. dāsika°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ viriyabalo. ¹¹ T. sahavevetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussarita¹. Satidovāriko² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro³ hoti ucco⁴ eva vitthato ca vāsanaḷepanasampanno⁵ ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammālukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Paññāvāsanaḷepanasampanno⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁷ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī⁸ akasira-lābhī?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahū⁹ tiṇakatthodakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicca¹⁰ eva kāmehi¹¹ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajjaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹² jhānaṃ¹³ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₈ anusa^o ² M₆ dovāriko.

³ T. pānakāro. ⁴ M₈ vāpana^o

⁵ M₈ paññāyavapanalepana^o

⁶ S. abhi^o ⁷ M₈. T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ bahū.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe. then paṭhamam jhā

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ "majjh", and so also in the other cases.

bahum¹ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitam² hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya³ balurānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā⁴ ajjhattam⁵ sampasādanam⁶ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam⁷ avicāram samādhiṃ pītisukham⁸ dutiyam⁹ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ tilamuggamāsāparanṇam⁵ sannicitam⁶ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā³ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam⁷ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ bhesajjam⁷ sannicitam⁸ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navam⁹ telam¹⁰ madhu phāṇitam¹¹ loṇam, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya¹² bāhirānaṃ¹³ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā¹⁰ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb¹¹eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamānukham¹² upekhāsati paṇīsuṃ¹³ catuttham¹⁴ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnam¹⁵ jhānaṇam¹⁶ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭha-dhammasukkhavihārānaṃ¹⁸ nikāmalābhī¹⁹ hoti akicchalābhī²⁰ akasiralābhī²¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ bahu: M₇ bahum.

² omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe. then dutiyam (tatiyam) jh^o

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M. bahu.

⁵ M₅ "moggā"; T. M. tilamāsamuggā^o

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M₈ bahu.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ write always pphā^o ⁸ T. "rānaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ S. pe. then catuttham.

¹¹ M. Ph. "suddham. ¹² S. ābhī^o

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi¹ samannāgato hoti imesañ ca² catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo pāpimato ti.

LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññu ca hoti attaññu⁴ ca⁵ mattaññu⁶ ca kālaññu⁷ ca parisaññu⁸ ca puggalaparoparaññu⁹ ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññu hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti¹⁰: suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jāneyya: suttam geyyam⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallam. na yidha dhammaññu ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti: suttam geyyam⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallam. tasmā¹⁰ dhammaññu ti¹¹ vuccati. Iti dhammaññu. Attaññu ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho, ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho. ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho' ti, na yidha attaññu ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attho,

¹ T. dhammehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M_s. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ Ph. °pariyaññu; M_s °pariyaññu; T. M. M₇ °varaññu.

⁶ T. M. add tam. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M_s pa; T. M. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M_s. S. ¹⁰ T. M. M. insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca; omitted by M.

ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho¹ ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū² ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā²' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti. na yidha attaññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū⁴. Mattaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū⁴, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā⁵' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti. na yidha kālaññū ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiya-parisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇa-parisā, ayaṃ gahapati-parisā, ayaṃ samanā-parisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamita-bbaṃ, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M₆, M₇. ² S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₇ atth^o; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. 'sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaṃñū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbam¹, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā², ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā³, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ ṭhātabbam, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabban' ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū. kālaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū⁴ ca kathaṃ hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dṛayena⁵ puggalā viditā honti: dve puggalā. eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyānaṃ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena⁹ gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena¹⁰ pāsamso. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko¹¹ saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohiatasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ¹⁴ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || evaṃ tuṇhī^o; S. *has some dots*, then evaṃ tuṇhī^o ³ S. *has some dots*, then evaṃ tuṇhī^o

⁴ Ph. °parisaññū; M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆ M₇ °varaññū.

⁵ T. yena.

⁶ T. M₇ adassana^o; M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmō; M₆ *adds* hoti.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆ M₇. ⁸ M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmō.

⁹ T. tena; S. tena tena. ¹⁰ S. tena tena throughout.

¹¹ M₇ *omits* eko sa^o sotu^o

¹² T. M₇ *continue*: evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

¹³ *omitted by* T.

¹⁴ T. M₇ yo 'yam; M₆ *also* yo 'yam *with one exception*.

¹⁵ T. so 'yam.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti¹: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na³ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti: eko atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁸ na⁹ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo na⁹ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca¹¹. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no¹² parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M. aññā.

² T. M. yo 'yaṃ; M₆ also yo 'yaṃ with one exception.

³ M. Ph. *put* na before dhammaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhā^o throughout.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ insert na. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁷ T. so 'yaṃ. ⁸ T. omits all from eko to "paṭipanno."

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. insert na.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² omitted by M₆.

¹³ Ph. S. aññā. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. M₈ 'pariyaññū; T. M₆, M₇ 'varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ³ pāricchattako koviḷāro⁴ paṇḍupalāso hoti. attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro. na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso⁵ bhavissati'⁶ ti. Yasmū bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso⁷ hoti. attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'sattapalāso⁸ dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro. na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati'¹⁰ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'jālakajāto¹⁰ dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro. na cirass' eva dāni khārakajāto¹¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti. attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro. na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto¹² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto¹² dāni¹³ pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add pāhuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ S. M₆ koviḷāro throughout; T. once; M₇ sometimes.

⁵ M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° always; M₆ sanni° or satti° twice; M₇ satti° once; M₈ jālakakajātā (sic).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₈ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₈ jātako° ⁹ M₈ chadako°; T. jālakatā°

¹⁰ M₈ chadako°

¹¹ T. kārako°; M₈ kuḍumalako° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

¹² M₈ kudumalako° ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo³ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro sabbaphāliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā pāricchattakassa kovilārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā⁴ paricārenti⁵. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa kovilārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phuṭṭam⁶ hoti. Anuvātaṃ⁷ yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa kovilārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānaṃ¹² upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ¹² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti¹³ devānaṃ¹² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ M₈ kosajāto *throughout*; T. ko-sika^o; M. Ph. kosaka^o *throughout*. ² T. kokesaka^o ³ M₈ 'bālī'

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ samaṅgī^o ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'vārenti.

⁶ M₈ puttam. ⁷ M₈ 'gatam.

⁸ *with* ariyasāva[ko] M₈ *breaks off*; *on the next leaf* (ti) *begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta*. ⁹ T. satti^o

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa: *omitted by* T. M₆. M.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'majjhā'. *and likewise in the other cases*.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* 'va. ¹³ T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako kovīlāro. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi⁶ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā⁸ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati⁹ ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā⁹ devā . . .¹⁰ Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi¹¹ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā¹² gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dittth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati⁹ ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. *insert* 'va.

³ M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁶ Ph. anussāvesuṃ *throughout*; T. M₆. M₇ anussāvesuṃ ti.

⁷ S. °vihāriko. ⁸ T. āgā°

⁹ M. Ph. Cātumahā°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *repeat* saddam am° *and so on till* dittth' eva dhamme, *then they have* pe || sacchikatvā upa° viharati ti. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on*. M₆ *has after* viharati ti: Ita ha tena Cātummahā°

¹¹ M₇ anussāvesuṃ ti. ¹² M. Ph. asukamha.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. pe || sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena¹ tena muhuttana yāva² Brahmaloḷā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ ānubhāvo khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa raḥogataṣṣa paṭi-sallimassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ samādhim kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ paṭisanthāraṃ⁶ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā⁸ Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ⁹, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa «ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārāṇaṃ¹¹ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro¹³ cā¹⁴» ti: evaṃ eva me¹⁵ ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. *inserts* tena layena. ² *omitted by* Ph.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ *omitted by* S. ⁵ M. la: Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ. ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. gaḥetvā *throughout*. ⁹ T. °yya.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹¹ T. kañcamārāṇaṃ.

¹² M. rasa°; S. sakammā° *throughout*.

¹³ T. °titaro. ¹⁴ M. Ph. ca (*without* ti).

¹⁵ M. Ph. kho; S. evaṃ me; T. M₆. M₇ *omit* me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu² sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu³ . . . : saṅgham⁴ kho bhikkhu⁵ . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu⁶ . . . samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu⁷ . . . appamādam kho bhikkhu⁸ . . . paṭisanthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā⁹ garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan¹ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me⁸ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāham imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam⁹ da-seyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro cū¹⁰» ti: evam eva¹¹ me¹² ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹³ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. *then has* pe || dhammam . . . saṅgham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhiṃ . . . appamādam . . . paṭisandhāram.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. *omits* saṅgham kho *till* paṭi

⁶ M. *then has* la || kusalam bh

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆; M₆ *omits also* evam.

⁹ T. 'rādānam. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ ca (without ti).

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *add* evam.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆; M₇ *has* kho.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M.

parisuddhasamkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ⁵ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁷. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ, dhamme pi so agāraṃ⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ, saṅghe pi so agāraṃ⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ, sikkhāya pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhimim sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ, samādhimim pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhimim agāraṃ appamāde sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhaveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. ⁶sandhāraṃ.

⁷ M. 'to. ⁸ T. M_c. M₇ aja'

⁸ T. M_c. M₇ insert pe.

dhismim agāraṇo, appamāde pi so agāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo paṭisanthāre¹ sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo² dhamme³ agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, paṭisanthāre⁴ pi so agāraṇo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁷ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁹ dhamme sagāraṇo¹⁰. saṅghe¹¹ pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹² sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹³ sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo¹⁴ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo, samādhismim pi so sagāraṇo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. °sandhāre. ² M. la || appamāde.

³ Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāraṇo.

⁴ M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. sagā°

⁶ Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

⁸ Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M., M₇.

¹¹ T. M., M₇ *continue*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

¹² M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°: yo.

¹⁵ M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāro dhamme sagāro saṅghe sagāro sikkhāya sagāro samādhismim sagāro appamāde agāro bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāro dhamme sagāro saṅghe sagāro sikkhāya sagāro samādhismim sagāro appamāde pi so sagāro. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāro dhamme sagāro saṅghe sagāro sikkhāya sagāro samādhismim sagāro appamāde sagāro paṭisanthāre agāro bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāro dhamme sagāro saṅghe sagāro samādhismim sagāro appamāde sagāro, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāro. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² kho² tvaṃ² Sāriputta² imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi³. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāro dhamme sagāro bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati⁴; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāro, dhamme pi⁵ so agāro⁶ . . .⁷ So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāro . . . dhamme agāro . . . saṅghe⁷ agāro⁷ . . . sikkhāya agāro . . . samādhismim agāro . . . appamāde⁸ agāro paṭisanthāre sagāro bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāro dhamme agāro saṅghe agāro sikkhāya agāro samādhismim agāro appamāde agāro, paṭisanthāre pi so agāro.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāro dhamme agāro bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati⁹; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāro, dhamme pi so sagā-

¹ T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jā° ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁴ M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: pi so agā°. So vata till paṭi° sa° bh° and so on.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo¹ . . .² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo³ . . . saṅghe sagāravo⁴ . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismim sagāravo . . . appamāde sagā-ravo paṭisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ thānam vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸ sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo. paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viha-rato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupā-dāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti. atha khvassa¹⁰ neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kiṃssa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kiṃssa abhāvitattā? Ca-tunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ¹¹ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgannaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya andāni¹² aṭṭha vā dasa vā¹³ dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā na sammā-adhisayitāni na¹⁴ sammāpariseditāni¹⁴ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M. *adds* saṅghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° agā° bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata.

² S. pe. ³ Ph. *adds* bhavissati ti th° etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ agāravo (M₆. M₇ sa°) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa°. So vata *and so on till* paṭi° agā° bh° ti n'etaṃ th° vi; yo so. ⁵ Ph. sa°

⁶ Ph. th° etaṃ vi°

⁷ Ph. *continues*: pa || paṭi°; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭi°

⁸ M. *inserts* pi so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bh° ti th° etaṃ vi°; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa *and so on*. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khvassa *throughout*.

¹¹ M. "ppatṭhānānaṃ.

¹² M₇ *omits all from* andāni *to* kukkuṭivā.

¹³ T. *inserts* nu. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₇.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjeyyun’¹ ti; atha kho abhabbā ‘va’² te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjitum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni³ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni⁴ na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti ‘ssa vacaniyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipatṭhānānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti ‘ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipatṭhānānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān’ assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā⁶ kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjeyyun’ ti; atha kho abhabbā ‘va’ te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padaletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjitum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni⁷ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M, ‘nibbhijj’ *always*. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*; T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

⁴ M, ‘cchedatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe¹ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandassa² vā palagandante-vāsikassa³ vā dissante⁴ 'va⁵ vāsijaṭe⁶ aṅgulipadāni⁷ dissanti aṅgutthapadaṃ⁸, no ca khvāssa evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me aṇṇa¹⁰ vāsijaṭassa khīṇaṃ. ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti. atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹² 'va¹³ nāṇaṃ hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me aṇṇa āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹³ 'va¹³ nāṇaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴ chammāsāni¹⁵ udake pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni¹⁸ pāvussa-kena¹⁹ meghena abhippavutthāni²⁰ appakasiren' eva paṭi-ppassambhanti²¹ pūtikāni bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appa-kasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni²² bhavanti²² ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

³ M. M₆ phala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevā-issa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

⁴ T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

⁷ T. M₇ °pādāni; M. aṅgula°; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M₇ °pādāṃ; M. Ph. aṅgula°

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. insert vā. ¹⁰ S. inserts tassa.

¹¹ S. inserts vā. ¹² S. °nantveva.

¹³ T. omit 'va; M₇ has evaṃ; S. °nantveva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chamāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °lam.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pa°

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °vatthāni.

²¹ M. Ph. parihāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. 'Evam¹ me² sutam³. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ⁴, disvā⁵ maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evam bhante'.

Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālingitvā⁶ upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā⁷ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ⁸ ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yatha etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassara-samācārassa⁹ paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samāpapaṭiññaṃ¹⁰ abrahmacāriṇassa⁸ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ⁸ antoputissa⁹ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato midānam hi¹⁰ so bhikkhave mara-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. saṅgo throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvāna Bhagava.

⁴ M. Ph. ahūgetva throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M., M₇.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ °pādaṃ throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asucino sanko ⁸ T. °cāripaṭisaṃmassa.

⁹ M. °putikassa; T. °pati-sa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M., M₇; M₅ omits also so.

naṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇam vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇam vā gahapatikaṇṇam vā mudutalumahatthapādam ālīngitvā upanisiḍati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁵ veṭhetvā⁶ ghaṇseyya⁷, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā mamsaṃ chindeyya, mamsaṃ chetvā nahārum chindeyya, nahārum chetvā atthiṃ chindeyya, atthiṃ chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā⁸ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādiyeyya⁹ ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ¹⁰ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādiyeyya¹⁰. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹¹ . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹² ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁵ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁵ veṭhetvā⁵ . . . pe¹¹ . . . atthimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṇ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kissa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghāseyyā.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. sādiseyya.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ T. sādiseyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till* chindeyya, then pe¹¹ atthi^o ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ M₆ 'yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyati², taṃ hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya⁵, yaṃ vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ⁸ vā^{*} gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādiseyyā ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M₆ kissa.

⁴ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh° paṭi° vo bh°, *but then* yaṃ khattiya° *as before*.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ ev' assa *nearly always*. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya¹, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittena⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyyā⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁸. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena¹² sampajjalitena¹² sajotibhūtena¹² mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹³ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaraṃ¹⁴

¹ M, samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe 11 kāyaṃ.

⁵ M, samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° ° M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ° T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ S. tassa; M₆ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

¹¹ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ° M. °gulhaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antagunam pi ādāya adhobhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ³ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ¹ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ⁴ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ⁶ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ⁷ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ⁸ pi⁸ daheyya⁸ jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹² ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ. na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹³. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁸ . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁵.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

¹ M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. ² omitted by M.

³ T. 'deyyāni. ⁴ T. 'deyyāni; M₇ 'deyyā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. 'gulhaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ 'bhāgaṃ. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam¹ sampajjalitam¹ sajotibhūtam¹ abhinisidāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham³ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjeyyā. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁶ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kisa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā⁸. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁸.

7. Tam kiṃ mañnatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādam¹¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam¹² paccamaṇo sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā¹³ khattiyamahāsālānam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₆ omits yaṃ vā.

³ T. mañcā°; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭṭham (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have pati° till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

¹² M. Ph. phenu° throughout.

¹³ omitted by M. M₆; M₇ omits yaṃ, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim² pi² uddham² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ² balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁷. Yaṅ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ abhītāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁷. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesāṃ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ⁹, tesāṃ¹⁰ te¹¹ kārā¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākaṃ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avaiñjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā¹³ ti.

Evaṃ hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe 11 yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M₇ 'ekhāraṃ.

¹⁰ T. nesan; M₆ sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. kārā. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi², saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattimsu³ 'dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā' ti, saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesum⁵. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasādesum⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu⁸. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu⁸.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁰ Aranemi nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹¹ Kuddālo¹² nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹¹ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹¹ Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹¹ Arako nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma¹³ satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti¹⁴. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahm-

¹ M. adds la. ² T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

³ T. M₇ hināya va° ⁴ T. inserts pi.

⁵ M₆ ahoṣi, so also in the next place. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ padosesum. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ T. M₇ pā° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum¹, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjimsu².

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto⁵ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ⁶ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na⁸ no⁸ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti.

Evaṃ hi vo⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako¹⁰ nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi¹¹: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitāṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ¹² bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₆ padesesum; M₇ padosesum.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ T. M₆. M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ T. M₆ paduṭṭha°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ omit bahuṃ so a° pa°

⁷ T. paduṭṭha°

⁸ Ph. na no amhe; S. na treva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M₆ nānā or nā tā; M₇ nando āma.

⁹ T. kho; M₇ yo. ¹⁰ T. °to. ¹¹ S. °ti.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ lahusaṃ throughout.

baṃ¹, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati² na ciraṭṭhitaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake³ deve vassante udaye⁴ udakabubbulaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati⁵ na ciraṭṭhitaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udaye daṇḍarāji khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati⁶ na ciraṭṭhitaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udaye daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ⁷ lahukaṃ⁸ . . .⁹ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā¹⁰ hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ¹¹ sā¹² āramati¹³, atha kho sā gacchat' eva¹⁴ vattat' eva¹⁵ sandat'¹⁶ eva¹⁷, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ¹⁸ lahukaṃ¹⁹ . . .²⁰ pe²¹ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā²² pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ²³ . . .²⁴ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam *throughout*.

² T. phulla° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. paṭivigacchati; M₇ patiga° *corr. to* paṭivi° *by another hand*. ⁵ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ omit *only* lahukaṃ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. sīgha°

⁸ M. yāya; Ph. sā yaṃ; M₇ yaṃ.

⁹ M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. °te ca; T. M₆ *only* °te. ¹¹ S. °te ca.

¹² T. sanāt'. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ in Ph. *this simile is missing*. ¹⁶ M. la.

ayokaṭahe maṃsapesī¹ pakkhittā² khippaṃ yeva paṭi-
vigacchati³ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa
maṃsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ⁴
. . .⁵ natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvi vajjhā⁶ aghātaṇaṃ niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādaṃ⁷
uddharati santike 'va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhassa⁹ santike 'va¹⁰ mara-
nassa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ¹¹ jīvitaṃ
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ.
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ
saṭṭhivassasabassāni āyuppaṃāṇaṃ abosi. Pañcavassasatikā
kumārikā alampateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhaṃ ahesum: sītaṃ
uṇhaṃ jighacchā¹² pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Arako satthā evaṃ dīghāyukesu manussesu
evaṃ ciraṭṭhikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ
dhammaṃ desessati¹⁴ 'appaṃaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussā-
naṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ. Man-
tāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ taṃ⁸
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appaṃaṃ jīvitaṃ
manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyasaṃ.
Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo¹⁶.
Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tiṇi yeva utusatāni
jivati: utusatam hemantānaṃ, utusatam gimhānaṃ, utusa-
taṃ vassānaṃ. Tiṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsasatāni jivati: cattāri māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph. °pesiyā.² M. Ph. °ttāya.³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati.⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.⁶ T. vajjhaṃ.⁷ T. padaṃ.⁸ omitted by S.⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa.¹⁰ omitted by T. S.¹¹ S. gāvī°¹² T. M₆ M₇ dīgh°¹³ T. bhikkhu.¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M₆ M₇ desessanti.¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.¹⁶ M. S. add vā.¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °saṃ.

hemantānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māśasatāni jīvanto catuvisatiṃ² yeva addhamāśasatāni jīvati: aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni hemantānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni gimhānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvisatiṃ³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāśasatāni⁴ jīvanto chattimsaṃ⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jīvati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiṃ⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatiṃ² bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvisatiṃ² bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuvisatiṃ⁷ bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhiṃ⁸ mātuthaṇṇāya⁸ saddhim bhattantarāyena⁹. Tat¹⁰ ime bhattantarāyā⁹: kupito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, vyādhito¹¹ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹² pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, alābhakena¹³ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti¹⁴ kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi saṃkhāto, āyuppamāṇaṃ pi saṃkhātaṃ¹⁴, utū pi saṃkhātā, saṃvaccharā¹⁵ pi saṃkhātā, māsā pi saṃkhātā, addhamāsā¹⁶ pi saṃkhātā, ratti pi saṃkhātā, rattindivā¹⁷ pi saṃkhātā. bhattā pi saṃkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi saṃkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārū karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hite-sinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippa-tisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °saṃ. ² M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti. ⁴ S. aṭṭhaddha°

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva; M₆ °sattatimsaṃ ñeva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya; M₆ °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth'. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ byāsatto.

¹² M₆ upāsako. ¹³ M₆ ālā° ¹⁴ T. °tā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ utusaṃv°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ māsaddhamāsā (T. °māsaṃ).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo².

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyaṃ³ nāgaram⁴ upamā dhammaññū⁵ pārichattakaṃ⁵
Sakkatvā⁶ bhāvanam⁷ aggi Sunetta-Arakena⁸ cā⁹ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ⁹ jānāti⁹, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-
samvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-
tunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī,
āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ
diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati.'

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ
jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ

¹ Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd°

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nāma; *omitted by* M. ⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bha°; Ph. vacanam.

⁸ Ph. °kenānusāni; S. °kenānusāsani; T. M₆. M₇ te dasā
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

⁹ *omitted by* M₆. ¹⁰ S. ābhi°

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe³ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena⁴ . . .⁵ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² S. ābhi°

³ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ is here somewhat in disorder.

⁴ M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁵ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi²?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ'assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattāni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe || lahukaṃ.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits diṭṭhadhamma°

⁵ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti. lahukam āpattiṃ jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad aroca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye⁴ kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: eso⁷ dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then āsavānaṃ; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁴ T. M₇ yo. ⁵ S. °sena. ⁶ T. °ti.

⁷ Ph. *repeats here n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.*

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikarapaṣamathā¹ dhammā¹ uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya². Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūl-havinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ³ dātabbaṃ⁴, yebbhuyasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikarapaṣamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo⁶ aṭṭhamo⁷.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁸:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti
Sāsanaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikarapaṣamathena⁹ ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ nissuttattā¹¹ sotthiko¹² hoti . . . ninahātattā¹³ nahātako hoti . . .¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaranadhammā samathā. ² T. upa°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭiññāya karetabbā (M₇ karetabbam) for paṭi° dā° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitam.

⁷ S. tatiyo.

⁸ this and the uddana itself is to be found only in M.

⁹ M. adhirapa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. niyu°

¹² M. Ph. sotthiyo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₇ ninahātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arīhatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .¹ ārakattā⁴ arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditthi ārakā⁵ hoti, vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rūgo⁶ ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti. kusito hoti. muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti. āradhaviṛiyo hoti. satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccā-nupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M₆. M₇ ārakattā; S. *omits this phrase*.

³ M₆ ārako; T. *omits* hoti. ⁴ M₇ ārattā.

⁵ M₆ ar^o throughout. ⁶ T. taphā.

⁷ *omitted by S.*

⁸ M. *adds* Samanavaggo navamo; Ph. *adds* vaggo; *then* M. *has* tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. *give the following* uddāna:

Bhinnā samanabrahmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M. nhātako veda^o)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. ommino) de-sitā te Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa .. dakkh^o

Aṅguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jivitapariyādānañ ca³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oram-bhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhārapāri-nibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānu-passī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . .³ cakkhusmiṃ⁷ khayānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ vayā-nupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī⁸ viharati⁸ . . .⁹ cakkhu-smiṃ⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .⁴ sotasmiṃ . . .⁹ ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭ-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pāh^o ⁶ M. Ph. add pāh^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ omit this phrase.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. la.

tḥabbesu . . .¹ dhammesu . . . cakkhuvīññāṇe . . .¹ sota-
 viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-
 viññāṇe . . .¹ manoviññāṇe . . .² cakkhusamphasse . . .¹
 sotasamphasse . . .¹ ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .¹ manosamphasse . . .² cakkhu-
 samphassajāya³ vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-
 samphassajāya⁴ vedanāya⁴ . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-
 sāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya phoṭṭhabba-
 sāññāya . . . dhammasāññāya . . . rūpasāññetanāya . . .
 saddasaññetanāya . . . gandhasāññetanāya rasasaññetanāya
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāññetanāya . . . dhammasāññetanāya . . .
 rūpatañhāya . . . saddatāñhāya . . . gandhatāñhāya . . .
 rasatāñhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatāñhāya . . . dhammatāñhāya
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .⁵
 rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
 . . . sañkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. °jā *throughout*.

⁴ *omitted by Ph.* ⁵ M. Ph. *insert* pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. *adds the following* uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca phassesu
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti viṣuṃ aṭṭha
 saññā saññetanā taṇhā vitakkesu vicāre ca
 gocarassa viṣuṃ aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
 kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhīnditesu sabbe-
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, aniece dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .¹ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya⁸ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāttheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ abhiññāya.

⁷ T. M₇ insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imassā; M₆. M₇ issā.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S.*

² Ph. *adds*: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā samkhittena ca. *Then*: [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pīthi° (*sic*) passaddhi° samādhi° upekkhā°. Rāgassa bh° abhiññāya ime satta dh° bh° ti. Rāgassa bh° abhi° satta dh° bh°. Katame satta? Anicca-saññā, anatta° *and so on, as above, till the end*.

³ M. Ph. sattanipātaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattaṃ; S. nīṭṭhito; M₇ *adds* siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya
susamāradhāya aṭṭhānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa⁴ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ
vā kamati, uttariṃ⁵ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāradhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati appamāṇaṃ⁶ paṭissato
tanu⁷ saññojana⁸ honti⁹ passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

¹ T. omits this udāna.

² S. has Pannāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante. ⁴ M₈ n'assa. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °ri.

⁶ M₈ appamādaṃ. ⁷ M₈ anu. ⁸ M₈. M₆ °no.

⁹ M₈ hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali¹ tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va² pāṇe manasānukampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka-
 roti⁵ puññaṃ.
 Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhaviṃ vijetva⁶ rājisayo⁷ yajamānā-
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsāṃ⁹ vājapeyyaṃ¹⁰
 niraggaḷaṃ,
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 soḷasaṃ
 candappabhā tūragaṇā va sabbe.
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jināti¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
 mettaṃso¹³ sabbabhūtānaṃ¹⁴. veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti.

II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha¹⁵ paccayā¹⁵ ādi-
 brahmacariyikāya¹⁰ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya
 paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāraṃ upanissāya vi-
 harati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ¹⁷ sabrahmacāriṃ¹⁸.
 yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ
 ca gāraṇaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
 nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °lam. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca; M₈ pi.

³ Ph. M₈. M₇ °paṃ. ⁴ Ph. M₈ bahuta°

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitvā.

⁷ S. rājisayo; M₈ *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijisayo.

⁸ S. °cariyagā. ⁹ M₈ samā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. vācā°; T. M₆. M₇ vāca°; M₈ vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).

¹¹ M₆ jā°; T. M₇ pānāti. ¹² T. jānapaye.

¹³ S. mettasō. ¹⁴ S. °tāni; M₆ sambhūtānaṃ.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁶ T. M₇ °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M₈ °nikāṃ *throughout*; T. °nikā; M₇ garuṭṭhākaṃ;
 M₆ sabrahmacārikaṃ. ¹⁸ M₈ °cāri *throughout*.

3. So tam Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹ aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ² sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbāṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te³ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇṇati: Idaṃ bhante kathāṃ? Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva⁵ vivaranti⁶. anuttānikataṇ⁷ ca uttānikaronti⁸, anekavihiṭṭesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

5. Sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharatī ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṇakalyāṇā sātthaṃ⁹ savyaṇṇaṃ¹⁰ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivādanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ S. viharati. ² T. M₆. M₇ 'nikam throughout.

³ S. so. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ⁵ M₈ avivarass' eva.

⁶ S. vivaṭanti. ⁷ T. 'kañ. ⁸ M. uttānim ka°

⁹ T. M₇ sātthā; Ph. M₈ satthaṃ throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ 'nā throughout.

¹¹ M₈ 'rūpāya; T. M₇ 'rūpassa throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paḥānāya kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānakathiko² hoti atiracchānakathiko, sūmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu ndayabbayānupassi viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti³ vedanā³, iti⁴ vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .⁵ iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo⁶ hetu aṭṭhamo⁶ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Taṃ enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ⁷ kho⁷ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissūya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacārīṃ, yatth' assa tībbaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸ pemaṃ ca gāraṃ ca; addhā ayaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya⁹ garuttāya¹⁰ bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Taṃ kho paṇāyama āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissūya viharanto¹¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacārīṃ, yatth' assa tībbaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸

¹ M₈ omits this passage. ² T. M₆. M₇ ānanda°

³ omitted by T. M₆. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₈ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

¹⁰ S. garuttāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te¹ kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇihati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇa³ c'eva⁴ vivaranti⁵, anuttānikataṇṇa ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati⁶ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Tam⁷ kho paṇāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena⁸ vūpakāsenā sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca; addhā ayam⁷ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

13. Sīlavā kho paṇāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho paṇāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthāṇa⁹ savyañjanaṃ¹⁰ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiya suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Āraddhavīriyo kho paṇāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ³ M₈ avivaraṇa.

⁴ M₈ ca. ⁵ S. vivaranti. ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ ubhayena.

⁹ M₆ here sātthā. ¹⁰ M₆ 'nā. ¹¹ M₆ here rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānākathiko¹ atiracchānakathiko, sāmāṃ² vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, param vā ajjhesati³, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayanupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .⁵ iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti ti.

III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsi ca hoti piyagarahī ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādittḥi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ T. anākathito; M₇ anākatiko; M₆ ananda°

² T. M₇ sāmāññaṃ. ³ M₆ ajjhesati.

⁴ M₆ omits this passage. ⁵ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₃ ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahi ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkārakāmo ca² hirimā ca hoti² ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sahrāmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca³ akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca³ bāhuhhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave⁴ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo⁵ ca hoti amanāpo⁶ ca agaru⁷ ca abhāvanīyo⁸ ca⁹.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bāhuhhāṇī ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma°

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. hli°

⁹ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M_s. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime² aṭṭha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca⁶ dukkhaṃ⁷;

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.
ete ca ñatvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ vipariṇāma-
dhamme.

Itṭhassa dhammā na⁸ mathenti cittaṃ anitṭhato no¹⁰
paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹¹ atthagatā¹²
na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa 'uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi. Sutavato pi¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₇. ³ T. aṭṭha 'me; M₇ aṭṭha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. S. yasūyaso; T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M₆. S. ⁷ M. M₈. S. add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ Ph. ape^o ¹⁰ M₅ me.

¹¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā. ¹² M. Ph. atthaṅg^o

¹³ T. M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjaneuā ti? ‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā² no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā³ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā²; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha. bhā-sissāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁴ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati ‘uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ. taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtaṃ na⁵ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjaneuā ti? ‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā² no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā³ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā²; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha. bhā-sissāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₇ ‘yāso; M. Ph. M₈. S. ‘yaso.

² M₆ bhavaṃ^o; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. M₆ bhavaṃ^o

⁶ M. Ph. la.

⁷ M₆ jānāti.

⁸ T. jarāmara^o

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, taṃ ca kho aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti². Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na³ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So⁴ uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam⁵ yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno⁶ parimuccati jātiya jarāya⁷ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi⁸, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁸, idaṃ nānakaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁹ yaso¹⁰ ayaso¹⁰ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca¹¹ dukkham¹²:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-
dhammā,

ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-
dhamme.

Itṭhassa¹³ dhammā na mathenti¹⁴ cittaṃ anitṭhato no
paṭighātam eti,

¹ T. 'M₆ put upp° pasamsā before upp° nindā.

² M₈ jānāti. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ M₈ inserts pi. ⁶ M. Ph. 'hinno.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ jarāmara°

⁸ T. M₇ °yaso; M. S. °yaso; M₆ adhippāyo.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ ayaso yaso.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹² M. M₈. S. udd ca.

¹³ M₈ itṭhassa; Ph. aṭṭhassa. ¹⁴ Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷ . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna⁸ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihūya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁶ uppannaṃ yasam . . . uppannaṃ¹¹ ayasam¹¹ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāram

¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M₇ atthaṅg°; M₈ atthamg°; M₉ attha.

³ omitted by M. + T. °dinna°

⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ° M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁸ Ph. M₈. T. °dinna°

⁹ M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ¹⁰ M. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M₈.

. . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhibbhuyya¹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābham
 abhibbhuyya³ vihareyya . . . pe⁴ . . . ? Yaṃ hi⁵ssa bhikkhave
 uppannaṃ lābham anabhibbhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ
 āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannaṃ lābham abhibbhuyya⁵ vi-
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. Yaṃ
 hi⁵ssa⁶ bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābham . . .⁷ uppannaṃ ya-
 sam . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . .
 uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannaṃ pāpamittatam anabhibbhuyya⁵ viharato uppajje-
 yūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhi-
 bhuyya⁵ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti.
 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ
 lābham abhibbhuyya⁸ vihareyya⁸, uppannaṃ alābham . . .⁹
 uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
 sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pā-
 picchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhibbhuyya¹⁰
 vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-
 baṃ: —

5. Uppannaṃ lābham abhibbhuyya¹¹ viharissāma¹², up-
 pannaṃ alābham . . .¹³ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
 ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asak-
 kāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpa-
 mittatam abhibbhuyya¹⁰ viharissāmā¹⁴ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ M. M₇. S. *twice*. ² M₈. S. *kiñ*.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *give it in full*; M. has *la*, Ph. M₈ *have pa*
after alābham.

⁵ M. *twice*. ⁶ T. *hi*.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *pa*.

⁸ M. S. *twice*; M. *omits vihareyya*.

⁹ M. *la*; Ph. M₈ *pa*.

¹⁰ M. T. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹¹ M. M₈. S. *twice*; M₆ *omits abhi*¹⁰

¹² M₈ *vihareyyāma*; *omitted by M₆*. ¹³ M. M₈ *pa*.

¹⁴ M₈ *vihareyyāma*.

VIII.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo³ mahārājā uttarāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhinaṃ⁵ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattiṃ⁶ paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ⁷ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya⁸, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito deveṣu Tāvatisesū pāturalhosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānaṃ indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe⁹ mārisa⁹ jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃ-

¹ T. Dhvajā°; M. Ph. S. Vatṭa° *always*; M₈ Dhajoli° *always*; M₆ Dhvajā° *always*; M₇ Dhavalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

³ Ph. M₈ 'vaṇṇo throughout; T. vana; M₆. M₇ vana throughout.

⁴ S. uttara°; T. M₆. M₇ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

⁵ M. M₈. S. dakkhina°

⁶ T. *continues*: attasampattiṃ pacca° hoti ti; M₆. M₇: attasampattiṃ para° pacca° hoti ti.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sami° ⁸ M. Ph. sami°

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ¹ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti²: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .⁴ attasampattiṃ⁵ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti' ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūñjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarāhito Mahisavatthusmiṃ Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ⁶ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe⁷ pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīhito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .⁸ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti' ti? 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kim pan' idaṃ⁹ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakkaṃ paṭibhānaṃ¹⁰ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa' ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi, upamāya¹¹ pi¹² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti¹³. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāmassa vā nigāmassa vā avidūre mahādhāṇārāsi¹⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhaṇṇaṃ¹⁵ āhareyya kacehi¹⁶ pi piṭakehi¹⁷ pi ucchaṅgehi¹⁸

¹ T. Dhvajā° ² T. desesi.

³ S. *has*: pe || parasampattiṃ paccā° hoti ti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆ Dhva°

⁷ Ph. samukhe; M₈ mukhe; T. pamukho; M₆. M₇ pamukhe. ⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁹ S. pana.

¹⁰ S. °bhāṇaṃ; M. Ph. M₈ insert upādāya.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. upamāyam. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

¹³ M₈. T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jānanti. ¹⁴ M₈ °thaṇṇa°

¹⁵ M₈ thaṇṇaṃ. ¹⁶ S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M₈ kāyehi.

¹⁷ S. sisakehi.

¹⁸ Ph. uccaṅgehi; M₈ njjaṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkelu.

pi añjalihī¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam² mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ³ āharathā⁴ ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā' ti? 'Amumhā mahādhañña⁷ āharāma ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā' ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ⁸ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṃ⁹ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma' ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva¹¹ subhāsitaṃ¹² idaṃ¹² āyasmata Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayaṃ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma ti¹⁵. Ekam¹⁶ idaṃ bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe¹⁸ pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .²⁰ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna²¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atthahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe²² . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ añgulihī. ² omitted by S.

³ M₈ thaññaṃ. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhañña^o; M₈ here corr. to °dhañña^o, and it continues: yade dañña^o (sic) dañña^o ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

⁸ T. M₇ yaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. ¹¹ T. yāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °tañ c'idaṃ; T. M₆ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₈ has miyadadaseva anāma ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāma ti.

¹⁶ S. evaṃ. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₈ Kiccha^o ¹⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

²⁰ M. Ph. la. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. °dinna^o

²² M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhikhūto pariyādinna-citto¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammeli abhikhūto pariyādinna-citto² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhikhuyya³ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasaṃ . . . uppannam ayasaṃ . . . uppannam sakkāraṃ . . . uppannam asakkāraṃ . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya⁵ vihareyya.

8. Kathaṇ^o ca^o bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya⁷ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁸ uppannam yasaṃ . . . uppannam ayasaṃ . . . uppannam sakkāraṃ . . . uppannam asakkāraṃ . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya⁹ vihareyya⁹? Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-pariḷāhā, uppannam lābham abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasaṃ . . . uppannam ayasaṃ . . . uppannam sakkāraṃ . . . uppannam asakkāraṃ . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhikhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-pariḷāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹¹ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idam kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya¹⁴, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasaṃ . . . uppannam ayasaṃ . . . uppannam sakkāraṃ . . . uppannam asakkāraṃ . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹³ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ Ph. T. °dipna^o ² Ph. M₈. T. °dipna^o

³ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*; M₆ *omits* abhi^o

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

⁶ S. kiñci. ⁷ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

¹⁰ M. *twice*; M₈ *has* abhikhuyya *twice*. ¹¹ M. *twice*.

¹² Ph. *inserts* pana. ¹³ M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹⁴ S. °yyama; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhūya¹ viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .² uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ āyasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhūya¹ viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata³ bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁴ patitthito⁵. Uggañhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasaṃhito⁷ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁸ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'⁹ ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā¹⁰ vadamāno¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'¹¹ ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim¹² aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum¹⁶?

2. Tatr' idaṃ¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti.

¹ *all MSS. double it.* ² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ettāvata. ⁴ M₈ kimhi ci.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ upatthito. ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁷ Ph. S. 'sañhito; M. M₈ 'saññito; M₆. M₇ atthahito.

⁸ M₈ ākatibrahma^o; S. 'yako; T. 'yāyiko.

⁹ M₈ bhagavā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako. ¹² T. taṃ kiṃ; omitted by M₈.

¹³ T. maññatha; M₈ maññayya; M₇ aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ 'nesu. ¹⁵ S. yehi.

¹⁶ S. 'tun ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

¹⁸ T. 'kāya; M₈ 'tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso² samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam āloketi 'evaṃ me³ puratthimam⁴ disam⁴ ālokayato nabhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁵ akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . uddham ulloketabbam¹¹ hoti¹² . . . adho oloketabbam¹³ hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisam¹⁶ anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisam anuvilokayato nabhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti¹⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti¹⁸.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoni¹⁹so āhāram¹⁹ āhāreti²⁰ neva davāya na madāya²¹ na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṇi ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim²² hoti.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. °sā; omitted by M₈.

³ M₆. M₇ °mā. ⁴ M₆. M₇ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M₈. T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁰ M₈ disāloke

¹¹ Ph. S. °bbā. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo; S. °bbā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °sā. ¹⁶ T. °disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₈ āhāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M₆ jāgariyoga-smim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamamaṃ yāmaṃ¹ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ² dakkhīṇena passena³ sihaseyyaṃ kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādaṃ accādhāya⁶ sato sam-pajāno uttāhānasāññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ⁷ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccenttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmaṃ hoti.

5. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmaṃ hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti², viditā abbatthamaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā . . .³ viditā vitakkā⁴ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamaṃ gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmaṃ hoti⁵.

Kim aññatra⁶ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, yena⁷ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti?

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ¹ viharati Gaggarāya² pokkharaniyā³ tire. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ⁴ paṭicarati⁵, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti⁶, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₈. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₇ accādhāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upaṭṭhā; M₆ upasamgahanti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la | abbatthamaṃ and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatara; S. aññattā.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggarāpokkharaniyā; T. Gaggara⁹

¹⁵ M₆. S. aññenā; T. aññena a^o

¹⁶ M₇ pari; M₄ paṭivadati. ¹⁷ T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ, niddhamath¹ etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ. Apaneyyo² so³ bhikkhave puggalo. Kiṃ vo⁴ paraputtā⁵ viheṭṭeti⁶? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokiṭaṃ vilokiṭaṃ⁷ sammiñjitaṃ⁸ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. yāv'assa bhikkhū⁹ āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa¹⁰ bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti. tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'¹¹ 'vāyaṃ'¹² samaṇapalāpo¹³ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsesi¹⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹⁶ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampaṇne¹⁷ yavakarane¹⁸ yavadūsi¹⁹ jāyetha yavapalāpo¹³ yavakāraṇḍavo²⁰. tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ²¹ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattaṃ²² hoti. seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv'assa sisāṃ na²³ nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sisāṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsi'²⁴ 'vāyaṃ'²⁵ yavapalāpo¹³

¹ M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M₃ omits dh° etaṃ bh° puggo; M₆ dametth' esam.

² M. °yye; T. °yyā; M₃ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₃. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₃ kiro for kiṃ vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. °putto.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ viheṭṭeyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M₃ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₃. ⁸ M. Ph. M₃ sami°

⁹ T. bhikkhūnaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₃ °rūpi; T. °ducci. ¹² M. Ph. M₆ cāyaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. °palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃. M₇. S. °kar°; M₆ °karaṇḍako; T. °kāravo.

¹⁵ T. nāmesenti. ¹⁶ M₆ °ādusi; Ph. dūḍhasasi.

¹⁷ T. °panno; M₆ °panna. ¹⁸ M₇ °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

¹⁹ T. °dūsim; M. °rūpi; M₃ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₃. M₆. S. °kar°

²¹ M. Ph. nālaṃ; M₃ nāṭaṃ. ²² S. palāsaṃ.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₃. M₇; T. has santiḍbattati (or san nī°) instead of sisāṃ na nibb°

²⁴ M. M₃ °rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

yavakāraṇḍavo¹ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlam uppā-
 ṭetvā² bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti³. Tam kissa
 hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁵ ti. Evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ sam-
 miñjitaṃ⁶ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. yāv' assa bhikkhū
 āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'⁷ 'vāyaṃ'⁸
 samaṇapālāpo⁹ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-
 ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹¹ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññārāsissa vuvahya-
 mānassa¹² tattha yāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni dāḥāni sāravantāni.
 tāni¹⁵ ekamantaṃ puñjo¹⁶ hoti¹⁷; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni
 dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati¹⁹.
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ²⁰ gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake²¹
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ
 ālokitam vilokitaṃ sammīñjitaṃ²² pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-
 cīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi²³ aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ. yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'kar° ² M. 'tetvā; Ph. M₈ 'detvā.

³ M. Ph. chaṭṭenti; M₈ dhānenti. ⁴ T. M₇ maññe.

⁵ Ph. 'ti. ⁶ M. Ph. samī° ⁷ M. M₈ 'rūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₃ cāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. 'lāso.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kar° ¹¹ T. dūsesi; Ph. duseti.

¹² M₇ vuvha°; M₈ byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;
 M₈ puñña° ¹³ T. ṭhāni; Ph. adds pana.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₇. M₇; M₆ omits also dhaññāni.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. puñjam; M. Ph. puñjāni; M₈ puññāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M₈. ¹⁹ M₈ 'hanti.

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₆. M₇ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₈ samī° ²³ M₆ adds nāma.

jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ² samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake ⁶ bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya ⁷ atthiko ⁷ tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ⁸ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ ⁹ tad ¹⁰ eva rukkhāṃ kuṭhāripāsena ¹¹ ākoṭeti ¹². Tattha yāni ¹³ tāni rukkhāni dāḥāni sāravantāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ ¹⁵ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni. tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam ¹² enaṃ ¹⁶ mūle ¹⁷ chindati ¹⁶. mūle ¹⁸ chinditvā ¹⁹ agge chindati, agge chinditvā ²⁰ anto suvisodhitāṃ ²¹ visodheti, anto suvisodhitāṃ visodhetvā udapānapanāliṃ ²² yojeti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhi ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitāṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ ²³ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ²⁴ samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

¹ M. M₈ 'rūpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. 'lāso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. 'kar°

⁵ T. M₇ maññe. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. 'panālihatthiko; M₈ 'pānāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānanāliyatthiko; M₆ pānāliyā atthāyati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M₈ kudhāraṃ.

⁹ S. taṃ; M. yaṃ. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. kudhāri° ¹² M. oṭeyya.

¹³ Ph. adds pana. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhaḷaṃ; M₈ katthalaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaṃ; omitted by M₈.

¹⁸ M₆. M₇ mūlaṃ; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. 'detvā; M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₈ 'detvā; T. M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²¹ T. susodhitāṃ; M₈ suvisotthitaṃ.

²² M. S. udapānanāliṃ; M₈ udapānapanāliṃ; T. M₆ 'panāliyaṃ; M₇ 'pānāliyaṃ. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

²⁴ M. T. M₆ cāyaṃ; Ph. vā cāyaṃ.

Samvāsayaṃ¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano⁴ iti
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī saṭho
 saṇhāvāco⁴ janavati samaṇo⁵ viya bhāsati
 raho karoti karapaṃ⁶ pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro
 saṃsappī⁷ ca musāvādi taṃ⁸ viditvā yathā katham?
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ naṃ
 kāraṇḍavaṃ¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambum¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhetha assamaṇe¹⁵ samaṇamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāragocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi saṃvāsam kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā²¹ ti.

Mettāvaggo²¹ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ²²:

Mettaṃ²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piyā²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kāraṇḍavena²⁷ cā ti.

XI:8.

1. Evam me sutuṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjā-
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle²¹. Atha kho Verañjo

¹ S. 'sāya. ² S. 'netha. ³ S. pāpiccha°

⁴ Ph. 'vācā; T. M₆. M₇ santavāto. ⁵ Ph. 'ṇā.

⁶ T. M₆ kaṭaṇaṃ; M₇ kaṇaṃ *or* kaṭaṃ.

⁷ Ph. saṃkampi. ⁸ T. naṃ.

⁹ M. 'yetha; Ph. 'jjeyyātha; M₈ 'jjāsa; M₆ 'yā ca; T. abhinibbi° ¹⁰ M. Ph. kar°; M₈ 'vi. ¹¹ S. 'mavā.

¹² T. M₇ 'buñ.

¹³ S. 'vā; M₇ cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ 'po; M. Ph. 'lāse. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ asa°; M₇ 'no.

¹⁶ M₈ samaṇo samaṇamānino; M₇ samanānino.

¹⁷ S. 'omitvā. ¹⁸ S. 'cchaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° ²⁰ S. paṭi°

²¹ M. Metta°; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

²² *in* T. M₆ *there is no uddāna at all.* ²³ S. metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya. ²⁵ S. *inserts* ca.

²⁶ Ph. M₈ piyo; S. piye; S. *adds* dve cāppiye.

²⁷ Ph. kar°

²⁸ S. *has as title* Atthakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T. M₇ 'mande; S. 'pūcimaṇḍarukkhamaṇe.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Veraṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me² taṃ³ bho⁴ Gotama: na⁵ samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti⁷. Tayaḍaṃ⁸ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayaḍaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā¹⁰ ti. 'Nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā paṇḍita sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā¹¹ ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹² brāhmaṇa¹³ pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa¹⁴ rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā¹⁵ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā¹⁶ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹⁷ yaṃ tvaṃ sandhūya vadesi¹⁸ ti¹⁹.

¹ Ph. M₈. M₇ sārā^o

² M₈. S. etaṃ *instead of* me taṃ.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. *puts* na *after* Gotamo; T. M₆. M₇ *omit it*.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M₆ *omit ti*. ⁸ S. yad idaṃ.

⁹ M₈ buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvassa; T. kho.

¹¹ M₈ 'nassa.

¹² M₈ *continues with* pariyāyo *at the beginning of the next* §.

¹³ M. pahinnā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k^o *throughout*.

¹⁵ *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₇ *omit ti*.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddhabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā² ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

4. 'Akiriyaṇḍo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi⁶ brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

5. 'Ucchedaṇḍo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa. anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ pariyaṇḍena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedaṇḍo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyaṇḍo, yena maṃ⁷ pariyaṇḍena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jigucchāmi⁹ anekavihitānaṃ¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ

¹ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

² M. pahinnā *throughout*. ³ T. M₇ tam.

⁴ *all MSS. exc. S. omit* ti.

⁵ M₈ khvassa; T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

⁶ M. M₈ *insert* kho. ⁷ *omitted by* T.

⁸ T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāṃ vadāmi.

⁹ *omitted by* S. ¹⁰ *omitted by* M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi² ti².

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Aham hi brāhmaṇa vinayā⁵ dhammam desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayā dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi⁷ ti⁷.

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi⁸ khv esa⁷ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaṇiyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaṇiyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaṇiyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi⁹ ti⁹.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi¹⁰ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā⁹ punabbhavābhiniḃbatti¹⁰ pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

¹ S. *adds* jegucchaṃ vadāmi.

² *all MSS. exc. S. omit* ti. ³ M₃ atha.

⁴ M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. me sa.

⁵ S. venayiko.

⁶ M₈ *continues*: tapassī samaṇo *and so on*.

⁷ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁸ T. M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁹ T. *°seyyam*; M. *adds* na. ¹⁰ M₈ *°ttiya*.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatinaṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhinibbatti pahinā uccinnamulā tālavattlukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni¹ sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaḥkāṇaṃ² paṭhamataraṃ pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā³ sotthinā⁴ abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa⁵ vacaniyo⁶ jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā' ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti' ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo⁷, so hi nesam bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jeṭṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko' va⁹ loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho⁸ seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upatṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam¹² cittaṃ ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹³ jhānaṃ¹³ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁴; vitakka-vicārānaṃ rūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam⁸ pītisukhaṃ

¹ Ph. pariseritāni; M₈ omits sammā parise^o

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °cchāpakāṇaṃ. ³ M₈ patā^o

⁴ M₈ sotthi. ⁵ M. Ph. svassa; M₈ samā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words; M₈ adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evaṃ eva.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₈ ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svāham.

¹¹ S. appa^o; T. apanimu^o; M. asamuṭṭhā; M₈ asammuṭṭhā; M₆ asammuṭṭhā. ¹² M₈ inserts santam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh^o

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si; M. T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. °māya.

dutiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; pitiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno², sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim³, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā⁴ adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṛite āneñjappatte⁶ pubbenivāsānussatiṇāpāya cittam abhininnāmesim⁷. So⁸ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹⁰ pi¹⁰, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe «amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁰ amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā¹¹ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō¹² āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva¹⁴ aṇḍakosamhā.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yajjh° ² Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. °si; M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °demi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjh°

⁶ Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M₆. M₇ anejja°; M₈ ānañca°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °si. ⁸ M₆. M₇ so 'ham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Iti. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ vigatā. ¹² M₆. M₇ vigato.

¹³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

¹⁴ in M₈ three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim². So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage⁴ satte pajānāmi⁵ «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiya majjhime yāme dutiya vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁶ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁷ āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiya abhinibbidhā⁸ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakass'⁹ eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ āsavānaṃ khayañāyā⁹ cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹⁰. So «idaṃ dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ¹¹ dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

¹ Ph. ānāñja^o; T. M₆. M₇ ānejja^o

² Ph. M₇ °si.

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*.

⁴ T. °pahe.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Ayaṃ kho me.

⁶ T. M₆ vigatā; M₇ omits avijjā vi^o

⁷ T. M₆ vigato.

⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

⁹ T. khayā^o

¹⁰ Ph. °si. ¹¹ T. omits this phrase.

«ayaṃ¹ āsavaśamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, «ayaṃ āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, «ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jūnato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam² iti² ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi. «Khīṇā³ jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsiṃ. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁴ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁵ āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā⁶ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte⁷ Veraṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁸. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ⁹ bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti' ti: evaṃ eva¹⁰ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre¹¹ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹², dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹², saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹².

¹ M₆ omits this phrase. ² M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

³ Ph. adds me. ⁴ T. M₆. M. vigatā.

⁵ T. M₆ vigato. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °mibbidhā.

⁷ T. vutto. ⁸ M. Ph. add ti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || upāsakaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

¹¹ M. Ph. °sandhā° throughout. ¹² T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako¹ tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā³ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ⁴ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho⁵ Nāṭaputto⁶ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham⁷ Nāṭaputtaṃ⁶ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābbhisāṅkhāro⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁹ abhiññātā⁹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā¹¹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinṇā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ¹³ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

² M. Ph. nisa° *always*. ³ T. M₇ *once*.

⁴ T. M₇ °yya. ⁵ M₆ Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

⁶ T. Nāta°; M₆ Nātha°; M₇ Nātha° and Nāta° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gamikābbhi°; T. gamikāmibhisam°

⁹ M₇ *once*.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T. *once*. ¹² Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹³ M. saṃghassa v° bh°

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho¹ Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham² Nāṭaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro³ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam⁵ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; kiṃ hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nigaṇṭhā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va Nigaṇṭhe⁸ tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yanā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āramam pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me⁹ tam⁹ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

¹ T. M₆ °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

² Ph. °ndham; T. M₆ °ntham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. M₆ add tam. ⁴ T. once.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa ° dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁸ M. S. °ntham; Ph. °ndham; M₆ °nthē, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etam.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci¹ te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca² Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ³ vyākaraṇti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukamā⁵ hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ⁶ ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁷ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya⁷ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁸ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. ² omitted by M.

³ T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M₆ dhammassānu°

⁴ M. Ph. °vādo. ⁵ M. nabbha° ⁶ M. S. ji°

⁷ S. appa° ⁸ M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

⁹ M. Ph. asā°

akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihiṭṭānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi¹ anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayaṃ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

¹ Ph. je°; M₇ je° and jī°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vina-
yāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena
maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko sa-
maṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake
vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ
Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ
vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā¹ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthu-
katā anabhāvakatā² āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ
tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā
anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha
pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya:
tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena
ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho³ samaṇo Gotamo apa-
gabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti?
Yassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti
pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ
anuppādadhammā⁴, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi.
Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-
bhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāva-
katā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo,
yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apa-
gabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti,
tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁵ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha

¹ M. pahinnā *throughout*.

² M. Ph. °bhāvaṃ k° *throughout*. ³ S. appa° *always*.

⁴ M₆. M₇ *continue*: ayaṃ kho *and so on*.

⁵ M. assāsako; Ph. assasetho.

assattho¹ paramena assāsena² assāsāya³ dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁴ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ bhante abhiikkantaṃ⁴ bhante . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇu-petāṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Anuviccekāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ⁷ sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccekāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappaṃ Vesālīṃ⁹ paṭākaṃ¹⁰ parihareyyuṃ: Siho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccekāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam¹¹ pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. 'Digharattaṃ kho te Siha Nigaṇṭhanaṃ¹² opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesam¹³ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ¹⁴ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: digharattaṃ kho te¹⁶ Siha Nigaṇṭhānaṃ¹² opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesam¹³ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ¹⁴ dātabbaṃ¹⁷ maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me¹⁸ taṃ¹⁸ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāssattho. ² Ph. assa°

³ M₆. M₇, add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa # upāsakaṃ. ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M₇, avicca° ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāhaṃ; M. Ph. esāhaṃ for iminā p°

⁹ Ph. °lī; T. °liyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇, pāṭikaṃ.

¹¹ S. dutiyakaṃ. ¹² Ph. °ndhānaṃ; M₆ °nthānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆ tesam. ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapātaṃ. ¹⁵ S. pāhaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M₈ sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etaṃ.

amayham eva dānaṃ¹ dātabbhaṃ, na² aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva sāvakanāṃ dānaṃ³ dātabbhaṃ, na² aññesaṃ sāvakanāṃ dānaṃ⁴ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakanāṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakanāṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ⁵ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kūlaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ⁸ pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ⁹ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁰ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yādā Bhagavā aññāsi¹¹ Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ¹ vinivaraṇacittaṃ¹² udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā¹³ buddhānaṃ sāmuk-kamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi¹⁴: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathū pi nāma suddhaṃ¹⁵ vatthaṃ¹⁵ apagatakūlakaṃ¹⁶ samma¹⁷-d-eva rajanaṃ¹⁸ paṭiggaṇheyya¹⁹, evaṃ eva Sihassa²⁰ senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuppadapādiyaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti.

10. Atha kho Siha senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo²¹ viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjaṃpattaṃ aparapaccayo Sattlu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²² bhante²³ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₈ T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁶ Ph. 'ndhesu; M₆ 'nthesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dānaṃ. ⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₈ 'pubba'. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ nikkhame.

¹¹ T. aññesi. ¹² M. Ph. M₇ vini°; M₈ niva°

¹³ M₈ ca sū. ¹⁴ M. °ti; M₈ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha°

¹⁶ M. S. oḷakaṃ. ¹⁷ T. sammā. ¹⁸ T. M₇ rañj°

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ patiga°. ²⁰ T. Siha° ²¹ T. pattha°

²² omitted by Ph. M₈. ²³ omitted by M.

svātanāya¹ bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam² ambho purisa pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhi' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇṭaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādapetvā³ Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi⁴ 'kālo bhante, Sihassa⁵ senāpatissa⁵ nivesane⁶ nittḥitaṃ bhattaṃ' ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya⁹ rathiyaṃ¹⁰ siṅghāṭakena¹¹ siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullaṃ¹² pasuṃ vadhivā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattaṃ¹³ kataṃ, taṃ¹⁴ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa kataṃ¹⁵ maṃsaṃ¹⁵ paribhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagghe¹⁶ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā⁸ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā¹⁷ paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullaṃ¹² pasuṃ vadhivā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattaṃ¹³ kataṃ, taṃ¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ¹⁹ uddissa kataṃ¹⁵ maṃsaṃ¹⁵ pari-

¹ T. suvā° ² M₈ taṃ.

³ M. S. °yādetvā; M₇ paṭidāyāyetvā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ārocesi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁷ M₈ Siha°

⁸ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁹ M₆. M₇ rathiyā; M₈ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thullaṃ; M. thula; T. M₆. M₇ thulla°

¹³ M. missakabhattaṃ. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. S.

¹⁵ M₈ kata°; M₆. M₇ kaṭa°; Ph. kataṃ ma° and kata°;
T. kammaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈. T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāhaṃ; M₇ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₇ dānaṃ.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti¹. 'Alaṃ² ayyo³, digharattaṃ hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyasmanto jiranti⁵ taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayaṃ jivitaḥetu pi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropeyyāma⁹' ti.

12. Atha kho Siho senāpati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanienena¹⁰ sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam¹¹ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹² assājāniyo rājāraho¹³ hoti rājābhoggo¹⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva¹⁵ saṃkhaṃ¹⁶ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca, yassaṃ disāyaṃ aṅne pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyaṃ jāto hoti; yaṃ kho paṇ' assa bhojanaṃ denti allaṃ vā sukkaṃ¹⁷ vā, taṃ sakkaccaṃ yeva¹⁸ paribhuñjati avikiranto¹⁸; jegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₈ continues: taṃ Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṇ' etc.

⁵ M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asathā; omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °nti; M. °cikkhitum.

⁹ T. oro°; M₈ °yyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ S. taṃ Bh°

¹² Ph. M₈ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja° throughout; M₇ rāja° and rāja°

¹⁴ M₇ rāja°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkhyam; S. saṃkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sukkaṃ ¹⁸ M₈ atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejetā³; yāni kho pan' assa honti⁴ sātheyyāni kūṭeyyāni⁵ jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ⁶ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ⁸ maññe⁸ assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha⁹ va-hissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ¹⁰ hoti yāva¹⁰ jīvitamaraṇapariyādānā¹¹ thāmaṃ¹² upadaṃsetā¹³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhab'¹⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁵, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham¹⁶ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi¹⁷ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti¹⁹ lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ²⁰ sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati²² pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso²³ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā²⁴; yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁵ sātheyyāni

¹ T. °se. ² M. S. *insert* ca.

³ T. °tāya; M₈ uppajjetā. ⁴ *all MSS. have* tāni; Ph. *adds* honti. ⁵ T. kuṭh° ⁶ M₈ °bhatam.

⁷ T. M₇ °dānāya; M₈ *is spoiled here*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe; T. M₆. M₇ kammaññe.

⁹ M₈ attha. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvata.

¹¹ T. °naṃ; M₆ jīvitamaraṇapariyodānā. ¹² Ph. °mā; M₈ *adds* vā.

¹³ M₈ °ti; M₆ °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitaṃsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi. ¹⁵ M₇ rājā; Ph. rājabhoggo.

¹⁶ M. *here* saṃkham. ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆.

²¹ T. je°; *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₈ *has* jekucchinā (*sic*).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasamvāse.

²⁴ M₈ upajetvā.

²⁵ M₈ hoti; Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. tāni; Ph. *adds* honti.

kūṭeyyāni¹ jīmheyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā² hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmanāyā vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, ‘kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi’ ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen’ eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāsamaḍhi; āradhaviṛiyo viharati ‘kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atthi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsa-lohitam, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam⁸, na⁹ taṃ⁹ apāpunītvā¹⁰ viṛiyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati’ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XIV.

1. Attha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhaṇṇke¹² desessāmi¹³ attha ca⁷ assadose attha ca¹¹ purisakhaṇṇke attha ca⁷ purisadose, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇṇaṃ¹⁴ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave attha assakhaṇṇkā attha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇko pehī¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T. kuṭṭh° ² Ph. M₈ °katā.

³ M₈ continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe. ⁵ T. bhikkhāntu.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₈ sabbam.

⁹ M. Ph. n’etaṃ; M₈ etaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ omit na.

¹⁰ M₈ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² in M. Ph. M₈. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

¹⁴ S. pe || Katame.

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout; M₆ pesehī, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

¹⁶ M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi² pati kubbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhañjati⁵. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjitvā rathisam yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna⁸ ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti⁹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā¹⁰ sārathim¹¹ anādiyitvā¹¹ patodaṃ¹² dantehi¹³ mukhādāhānam¹⁴

¹ M. S. pavatteti; T. M₆. M₇ pativaddheti.

² M. laṅghati; T. M₆. M₇ laṅkhi.

³ M. Ph. hanati; M₈ harati; S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ dandaṃ. ⁵ M₈ bhaññati.

⁶ Ph. sapatti; M₈ rathipāsa; M₆ yāya.

⁷ M. satthim; M₈ piṭṭhipāsa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M. T. gaṇhāti.

¹⁰ S. °dayitvā; M₇ °dhiyitvā every time.

¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² S. patodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. °latṭhihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈. M₇ °dānam; M. °tṭhānam.

viddhamṣitvā¹ yenakāmaṃ² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tatth' eva khilaṭṭhāyīṭhito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde saṃharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde saṃharitvā⁷ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbēṭheti¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. M₆ vidamṣitvā; M₇ vidimṣitvā. ² M₈ °kammaṃ. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va. ⁵ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde saṃhī°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkha°

⁸ S. *always puts* bhikkhū *after* bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi; M. *omits* na sar°

¹⁰ T. M₆ assa°; S. āpattiyā; M₈. M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₇ nibbēṭheti; M. Ph. M₈ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₆ pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₈ pari°; T. M₆ pativaddheti; M₇ °vedheti.

codakaṃ yeva paṭippharati¹ 'kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ² bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvaṃ pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ mañña³ ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇuko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi⁴ pati⁵ kubbarāṃ hanti⁶ tidaṇḍaṃ bhaṇjati⁶, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇuko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvaṃ pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamāṃ paṭikarohi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇuko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁷ satthim⁸ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ⁹ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇuko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññe¹⁰ n'aññaṃ¹⁰ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇuko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti¹¹, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇuko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ¹² bhaṇati¹³. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. paṭiharati; M₅ vigarahati. ² Ph. tumhaṃ.

³ T. M₆ M₇ lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅhati; M₈ lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₈ bhaññati.

⁷ Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M₈ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. satthim; Ph. sapatti; M₈ piṭṭhi. ⁹ M₈ viriyaṃ.

¹⁰ S. aññeṇā^o ¹¹ M. gaṇhāti.

¹² M. Ph. bāhu^o; S. bāhāvikkhepaṃ; M₈ mahāvikkhepaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₈ gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M₆ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va² yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko³ pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim⁴ anādiyitvā⁴ patodaṃ⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhādhānaṃ⁷ viddhamsitvā⁸ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāhaṃ'¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi'¹¹, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti¹². Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatth' eva khilattāhāyīṭhito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti¹⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattama purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M₈ ca.

³ M₆ continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh^o chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M₇. S.

⁵ S. paṭodayattim; M. patodalattim; Ph. 'latṭhihi; M₈ paṭodaṃ latṭhili. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. M₇ 'dānaṃ; M. 'ṭhānaṃ.

⁸ M. vidha^o; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. T. M₇ vidamsitvā.

⁹ M₆ codiyamāhaṃ l. co^o nevāhaṃ. ¹⁰ T. nev' ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

¹² M₆. S. vihetṭheti; M₇ 'hesenti. ¹³ M₈ nevābh^o

¹⁴ T. adds no.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayaṃ bh^o idh' ekacco purisa^o hoti.

āha: 'kim nu¹ kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham² mayi³ vyāvaṭṭā⁴ yāva⁵ idānaḥam sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmī⁵ ti? So sikkham⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitvā⁵ evam āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁷ pāde samharitvā pacchime ca⁸ pāde samharitvā⁹ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁰ purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisadosā ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malatarāṃ, avijjā¹⁴ paramaṃ¹⁵ malaṃ¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ pamādo rakkhato malaṃ
malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheram dadato malaṃ
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca
tato malā¹⁷ malatarāṃ avijjā paramaṃ malan ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. M₈ 'hā.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya^o ⁶ T. sikkhāsaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa^o ca pāde samh^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkh^o ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆ malaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₇ malaṃ.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā¹ ca¹ viññāpetā¹ ca¹ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti² sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve³ na byādhati⁴ patvā⁵ parisam uggahavādinam⁶
na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ na ca⁷ cchādeti⁸ sāsaṇaṃ
asandiṭṭhañ⁹ ca⁹ bhaṇati pucchito na¹⁰ ca kuppati¹¹;
sa¹² ve¹² tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena¹³ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gitenā¹⁴ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

¹ M₃ omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā^o ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T. bbyādhapatiṃ; M₇ byādhatiṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. °dīnaṃ; Ph. uggatādi^o; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₈ 'va. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. °diṭṭhaṃ te.

¹⁰ T. M₆ put na after ca; M₇ has only na.

¹¹ M₆ pucchati. ¹² M₈. M₆ sace. ¹³ M. ruṇṇena.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjayaṃ viharati Naḷeru-pucimaṇḍamūle⁹. Atha kho Pahārādo¹⁰ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūṭitaṃ kho Pahārādam¹⁰ asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'api¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pu^o b^o, rasena bh^o i^o pu^o b^o. ² T. M₆. M₇ 'hi.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M₆. M₇ have ye instead of yeva. ⁵ M. M₈. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁶ M. ruṇṇena.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₈ bandhāti ti.

⁹ S. 'pūcimaṇḍe; T. Nalerupecimandamūle.

¹⁰ M₈ Mahābhaddo. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ kim.

Pahārāda¹ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Abhiramanti² bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Aṭṭha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha⁵?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ⁹ ussādeti¹⁰. Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ⁹ ussādeti: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā¹² jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈ Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. *adds* kho; M₆ *has only* abhiramanti ti, *then* Aṭṭha ca bhante.

³ T. M₇ *once*. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁵ T. M₇ *omit* aṭṭha, *but have* ayam mahā^o

⁶ M. Ph. *add* pi. ⁷ S. *vattati throughout*.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *yeva*. ⁹ M. *'le*.

¹⁰ M. *ussāreti throughout*.

¹¹ M₈ *has* ayam bhante *and so on*.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ *pattā*.

samuddo tveva¹ saṅkham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kaci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkham² gacchanti: ayam⁵ bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kaci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kaci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kaci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kaci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā paññāyati: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavāḷam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallam²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavāḷam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallam: ayam¹⁴ bhante

¹ M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M₈ yeva.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °khyam.

³ M₈ has ayam bhante *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁵ T. ca; M₆. M₇ 'va.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'va; S. ca. ⁷ Ph. M₈ °likkhe.

⁸ T. M₆ add ca. ⁹ Ph. M₈ una°; S. unna°

¹⁰ T. punna°; M₆ puttam; M₇ pūnattam.

¹¹ T. *inserts* na. ¹² T. M₆ ea; M₇ 'va ca.

¹³ T. M₆ 'va; M₇. S. ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁵ M. Ph. add pi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta°

¹⁷ S. veḷ° ¹⁸ Ph. M₈. M₇ si°; M₆ hīa.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °lam. ²⁰ M. S. °go. ²¹ M₈ °kallam.

²² M₈ *continues*: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime¹ bhūtā¹ timitimiṅgalā² timiramiṅgalā³ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁴ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānam⁵ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁶ timitimiṅgalā⁷ timiramiṅgalā⁸ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁹ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi¹⁰ attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā¹¹ pi attabhāvā¹² catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹² pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam¹³ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁴; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti¹⁵ ti¹⁵? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda¹⁶ bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti¹⁰?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda¹⁶ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹⁷ mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken¹⁸ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₆ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M₃ timirapiṅgala; M₇ timitimiṅgala both times; T. timitiṅgalā; M₆ timiṅgalāni.

³ M. Ph. piṅgalo; M₈. M₆ 'lā; T. M₇ timitimiṅgalā both times. ⁴ Ph. M₈ vasanti. ⁵ M₈ mahā°

⁶ Ph. mahā° ⁷ M₆ 'lāni. ⁸ M₆ timiṅgalā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ¹⁴ M. °ti ti.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā°; M₈ Mahānāma.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' throughout; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho². Yam pi Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē' eva aññāpaṭivedho²: ayam⁴ Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo tīṭadhammo⁵ velam nativattati. evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yaṃ maya sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ⁶ mama⁷ sāvaka⁷ jīvitaḥetu⁸ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁹ pi Pahārāda maya¹⁰ sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvaka¹¹ jīvitaḥetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹² Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye duttiyo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo. yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹³ mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matāṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khīppam eva¹⁴ tīraṃ vāheti¹⁵ thalaṃ ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpa-dhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati. khīppam eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinna¹⁷, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda¹⁸ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶,

¹ M₈ Mahānāma. ² T. 'dhā. ³ M₈ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. 'hetum.

⁹ M₈ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yaṃ mama; M₆ M₇ yaṃ maya.

¹¹ Ph. T. 'kānaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₈ Maha^o

¹⁴ M₆ M₇ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jāheti; M₇ gāheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ S. kasambuka^o ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sanni^o

¹⁸ M₈ Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva¹ naṃ saṃnipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisimmo², atha kho so ārakā³ 'va saṅghambhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham⁷ gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā⁸ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti: ayam¹⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹⁶ antalikkhā¹⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ² M. Ph. M₃ sanni° ³ M. Ph. add pi.

⁴ M₃ Mahānarāda. ⁵ M₃ Mahā°

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ pattā. ⁷ M. M₃ S. °khyam.

⁸ M. M₃ S. °no; M₆ samana. ⁹ M. M₃ S. °yo.

¹⁰ Ph. M₃ S. °khyam. ¹¹ Ph. °jetvā.

¹² M. M₃ S. °no. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃ S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₅ ca; M₇ 'va.

¹⁶ T. 'va; M₆, M₇ S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₃ °likkhe.

¹⁸ M₃ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

¹⁹ T. punna°; M₆, M₇ puna° ²⁰ M₃ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹ vā pūrattam² vā paññāyati: ayam³ Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁵ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo⁶ saṅkho silā⁷ pavāḷaṃ⁸ rajatam jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko⁹ masāragallaṃ: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹⁰ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹² anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahatam¹³ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁴: timitiṅgalā¹⁵ timi-

¹ M₈ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

² T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahā° ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° always.

⁶ S. veḍ° ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₆ sī°; M₇ silo.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °lam. ⁹ M. M₈. S. °go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ °tṭhānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ¹³ T. mahantam.

¹⁴ T. bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalo; M₆ timiṅgalā.

raṇiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde
yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda³
ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime
bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
sakadāgāmī⁴ sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda³ ayaṃ dhamma-
vinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotā-
panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī
sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgā-
miphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
panno: ayaṃ⁵ Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-
smiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ
dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁶ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme⁷ Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-
vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ
uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā yena 'Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
paṭhamo yāmo. ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā
tuphī ahosi.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalo; T. M₆ timitiṇṅgalā; M₇ timiṅgilā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vāsanti. ³ M₈ Mahā°

⁴ T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁷ Ph. Pupph° ⁸ T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M₈ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste² aruṇe nandimukhiyā³ rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhataṃ⁴ aruṇaṃ⁵ nandimukhi³ ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu¹ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim⁶ nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asuciṣaṃkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ⁷ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa⁸ nisinnaṃ; disvā⁹ utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ

¹ Ph. uddissatu; M₈ udissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph. M₈ uddhate. ³ T. nandī°

⁴ Ph. uddhataṃ; M₈ uddhato; M₆ uddhassa.

⁵ M₈ °ṇo. ⁶ M₇ kathan. ⁷ Ph. S. kasambuka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °saṃghe. ⁹ M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₈ kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' avuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho so puggalo tuṃhi ahosi.

5. Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhaṃ³ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikaṃ datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bahāgahaṇā pi⁸ nāma⁵ so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni⁸ bhikkhave uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha⁹. Na dānaṃ bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi¹¹. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto¹². Yaṃ¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: yaṃ¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timitimiṅgalā²⁰

¹ M₈ kho. ² omitted by M₈. ³ M₇ bāhaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆ °kaṃ. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddissatu; M₈ udissatu. ⁷ M₈ S. yāvatā.

⁸ M₈ tāmhi; M₆ dāmi. ⁹ M. uddisse^o

¹⁰ M. inserts uposathaṃ karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi^o

¹² M. S. °te. ¹³ M. M₈ ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁵ M₈ continues: paṭhamo acchariyo. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā^o

²⁰ Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴: timitimiṅgalā⁵ timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaniṇno¹⁰ anupubbapona anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiṅgalā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiṅgalā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam⁶ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā¹¹ timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M₇ °gilā; M₆ omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā°

⁵ M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalo; M₇ timitimiṅgilā.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ T. M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalā.

¹² M₈ °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M₇ timitimiṅgilā (M₆ °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ¹ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yaṃ⁴ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe⁵ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye atṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ atṭha⁷ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷.

Tatr'⁹ uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Siho ājaññaṃ¹⁰ khaḷṇikena¹¹ malāni ca Dūteyyaṃ¹² dve ca bandhanti¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi¹⁶ dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā ti.

¹ Ph. adds pi. ² Ph. mahā° ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₈ ayaṃ bh° i° dh° atṭhamo.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈. S. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. vago; omitted by M₈.

⁹ S. tass'; M₈. T. M₆. M₇ omit these two words; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself. ¹⁰ S. ājañña.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gena; M₈ paṭigona.

¹² M₈ duta; S. dūtā. ¹³ M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

¹⁴ M. °do; M₈ Mahārādhata.

¹⁵ S. pe (M. Ph. M₈ without pe) || Atṭhahi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato uṭṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggaṃ gahapatim Vesālīkaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ² gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho ahaṃ³ bhante jñāmi. katamehi ahaṃ⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ suṇāhi⁶ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi⁷, bhāsissāmi⁸ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi⁹. Uggo gahapati Vesālīko⁹ etad avoca: —

5. Yadāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato¹⁰ va addasaṃ, saha dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato¹⁰ cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho¹¹ me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So¹² kho ahaṃ bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi¹³. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ¹⁴ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁵ ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. ‘na. ² M₈ puts tvaṃ after gaha^o

³ Ph. M₈ put ahaṃ after bhante.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. taṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ suṇohi. ⁷ T. ‘karotha. ⁸ T. M₇ ‘ti.

⁹ M₈ inserts taṃ bhikkhum. ¹⁰ T. Bhagavati.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² Ph. M₈ yo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ ‘si.

¹⁴ T. M₇ M₇ vokāraṃ.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M₈ nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me¹ tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ² dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim⁴. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvījjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁵ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṃ; yā icchati, idh' eva⁷ bhoge ca⁸ bhūñjatu puññaṃ ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni⁹ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa¹⁰ vo dammi' ti¹¹? Evaṃ vutte sū bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthannāma-ssa maṃ¹² ayya¹³ purisassa deli' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹³ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim¹⁴. Komāriṃ¹⁵ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittaṃ aṇṇathattaṃ¹⁶. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvījjati.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M₈ vigata°

³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ. ⁶ M₈. M₇ °ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and so on. ¹² S. ayyaputta.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M₈ kho so.

¹⁴ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemī. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

¹⁶ T. aṇṇattamaṃ.

8. Samvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appatīvibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhūṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁴, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi⁵ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce² me⁶ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁷, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ⁸ kho pana maṃ⁹ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā¹¹ devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā¹² evaṃ¹¹ kho tumhe devatā¹³ no vā¹⁴ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tattonidānaṃ¹⁵ cittassa unnatiṃ¹⁶ 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ¹⁷ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yāṇ'imāni¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi²⁰. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °te.

² T. M₆ ca, but yo instead of so; M₇ yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

³ M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇. S.

⁴ M. M₈. S. °si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kho me; M. Ph. me so.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. acch°

⁹ M₈ me. ¹⁰ Ph. M₈ svākhato; M. svākhyāto.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² omitted by M₈.

¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁴ T. M₆ ca. ¹⁵ M₈ °nañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ti; S. °nti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ yāni tāni.

¹⁸ M₈ nesam. ¹⁹ omitted by M₆.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ °mī ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ¹ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanā⁵ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham; S. caham.

² M. adds so.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M₈ vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

⁵ M₈ utthāya.

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati aṭṭha¹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham² bhante jānāmi, katameli aham³ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁴ sunāhi⁴ sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāhaṃ bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁵ Bhagavantam paṭhamaṃ dūrato ‘va addasaṃ, saha⁶ dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi snrāmado ca paḥiyi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho¹ aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi⁷. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ⁸ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme⁹ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam¹⁰ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma - d - eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho¹¹ me¹² tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyoḡālhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakatham - katha vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatthi

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ panāhaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ p’ahaṃ; omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ tam sunohi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paricā°

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₇ esi; M. °pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vo° ⁹ M. M₈ nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ M₈ niva° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghaṇ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṇi; yā icchati, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bluṇjatu puñṇāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammi' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā¹² bhante jetthā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthan-nāmassa maṃ ayya¹³ purisassa deli' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁴ bhante taṃ purisaṃ¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁷ pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ¹⁸ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim¹⁹. Komāriṃ²⁰ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa añña-thattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²¹ kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me⁵ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

² omitted by Ph. M₈; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁴ T. M₆ khvāssa; M₇ has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °ca.

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M₈ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkāraṃ.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemi; M₆ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °raṃ.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °te. ²¹ M. 'va.

9. Yaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti², sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi³ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammaṃ deseti², ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṇcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko pañṇāvimutto, asuko kāyasakki, asuko diṭṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁸ dhammānusārī⁸, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko silavā⁷ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti⁹. Saṅghaṃ¹⁰ kho panahaṃ bhante parivisanto¹¹ nabhijanāmi evaṃ¹² cittaṃ uppādento imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto vā demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ¹³ kho pana maṃ¹⁴ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante¹⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi¹⁶ 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ¹⁷ kho tumhe devatā¹⁸ no vā¹⁹ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijanāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatim²⁰ 'maṃ vā²¹ devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

² M₈. S. °si. ³ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ so āy° ⁶ M. M₆. S. acch°

⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put these words after as° saddh°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ T. yaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ pavio; M₆ pavio°

¹² Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. ¹³ T. M₇ na acch°

¹⁴ T. M₆ me. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vademi.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇; M₈ omits also vā.

¹⁸ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁹ omitted by T.

²⁰ Ph. M₈. T. °ti; S. °nti; M₆. M₇ unnāti.

²¹ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M₆. M₇ omit vā.

12. Sace kho paṇāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataram kalam kareyyaṃ. anacchariyaṃ² kho paṇ'etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanam³, yena³ saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakaṃ nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva⁵ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ⁶ viharati Aggālave⁷ cetiye⁷. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M. S. 'tā. ² T. acch°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₈ saṃyojanānam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; Ph. M₈. S. cāhaṃ.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₈ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Ālo

⁷ T. Aggālace°; M₆. M₇ Aggālave ce°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi¹ sattahi¹?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā² bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpī³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vtvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi¹? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁵, sīlavā . . .⁶ hirimā . . . ottāpī . . .⁷ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha⁸ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha⁹ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti¹⁰. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² M₈ pa || ott° bahu° cā° pa° bh°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ottappī throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M₈ vtvā ca.

⁵ T. M₆ pe || sī°

⁶ Ph. pa. ⁷ M₈ pa.

⁸ Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M₈ kiñci 'ttha.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ¹⁰ M₆ pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasama-yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, silavā⁴ . . .⁴ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha⁵ bhante na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti⁶? Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhū⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parehi nāyamāne¹¹. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā atthamena¹² acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upā-

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe ॥ sila°; T. omits Āl°

³ M₆. M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°; T. adds only bh° Hatth° ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M₈ kidhañ c'attha. ⁶ T. M₇ pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₈ omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. M₈ paññayamāne.

¹² M. . . . M₈. S. ¹³ M₈ inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahatī kho tyāyaṃ² Hatthaka paṇisā, kathaṃ pana tvam Hatthaka imaṃ mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhāsi ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavatthūni, tehaṃ³ imaṃ mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dānena saṃgahetabbo' ti. taṃ dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena⁴ saṃgahetabbo' ti. taṃ peyyavajjena⁵ saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgahetabbo' ti. taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgahetabbo'⁶ ti⁶, taṃ⁷ samānattatāya⁶ saṃgaṇhāmi. Samvījjante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhoga, daliddassa⁸ kho no tathā sotabbam⁹ mañhanti¹⁰ ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni¹¹ kho tyāhaṃ¹² Hatthaka mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgahetum. Ye¹³ hi keci¹⁴ Hatthaka attimaddhānaṃ mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgahesum, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgahesum; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānaṃ mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatim paṇisaṃ saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā

¹ M₈ 'vutto. ² M. Ph. tāyaṃ; M₈ 'va tāyaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tenāhaṃ.

⁴ S. 'vācena *throughout*; M₈ veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M₈ veyyāraccena. ⁶ *omitted by* M₈. ⁷ M. 'ti.

⁸ M₈. S. dal' ⁹ Ph. saṃgahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ maññati.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. yāni.

¹² M. M₇. S. tyāyaṃ; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehihi. ¹⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ aṭṭhahi²?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hirimā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottāpī bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cāgavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

XXV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.

³ M. la; Ph: M₈ pa || hi^c; omitted by S.

⁴ T. adds ca; M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato.

⁵ T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā² sīlasampanno hoti no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo³ hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ dassane samādapeti, attanā² saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhamma-savane⁵ samādapeti, attanā² sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya⁷ samādapeti, attanā² dhātānaṃ⁸ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī⁹ hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā² attham aññāya dhammam¹⁰ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṃ samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya¹² samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti paraṃ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti¹³ paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya¹⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānaṃ¹⁵ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī¹⁶ hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ *add* 'va; S. ca.

³ T. dassanāya kāmo. ⁴ T. bhikkhū.

⁵ S. saddhammassa° *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ dhāraṇa° *always*. ⁷ M₈ °ṇe.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sutānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. °kkhito; M₈ °kkham; M₆ °kkhato.

¹⁰ *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

¹² Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

¹³ Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °ṇe. ¹⁵ M₈ dhātānaṃ; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakam-bavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabbhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabbhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu³ kho⁴ bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka buddham saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁶ pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamaṃjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe⁷ . . . attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ¹² dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

² *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. ca; *omitted by* M₈. ⁴ Ph. M₈ *add* pana.

⁵ T. *adds* ca. ⁶ Ph. M₈. T. *add* kho.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁸ Ph. M₈ *add* kho.

⁹ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

¹⁰ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ *omitted by* Ph.

¹² Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

Yato¹ kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silāsampanno hoti parañ ca silāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikki³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettavata kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Roṇṇabalā⁷ bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā⁸ mātugāmā⁹, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājano, ujjhattibalā¹⁰ bālā¹⁰, nijjhattibalā¹¹ paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

¹ T. *addh* ca. ² M₈ dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkhaṇ.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a° ⁶ *omitted by* M₆.

⁷ M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M₈ rodana°

⁸ T. °balo °gāmo; M₇ °balā °gāmo.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gāmā.

¹⁰ M₈ aḥhabālā; T. ujjh° balā; M₆ ujjati°

¹¹ M₈ nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me³ āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁴ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₃ kiñci. ² omitted by M.

³ Ph. *inserts* 'va.

⁴ M₈ nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

⁵ M₈ nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe² . . . pañc'indriyaṇi³ bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁴ subhāvitāni⁴ . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . 5 ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yaṃ pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni. yehi balehi⁵ samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco⁷ loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁹, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ parinibbāyiko¹¹ sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca⁴ puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno¹² hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pathamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

¹ T. *continues*: balaṃ hoti *and so on*.

² M. la; Ph. M.₈ pa; T. M.₆ M.₇ *have* Puna ca param bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno. ³ T. M.₆ M.₇ *add* pañca balāni.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M.₆ M.₇.

⁵ Ph. Puna ca p^o bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno.

⁶ *omitted by* M. ⁷ M.₈ *has* kacco loko ti.

⁸ *omitted by* M.₈. ⁹ Ph. M.₈ M.₆ *add* ti. ¹⁰ S. upa^o

¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'niko. ¹² T. M.₆ M.₇ uppa^o; M.₈ upa^o

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka¹ uppanno hoti . . . pe² . . . Satthā devamanussanam buddho Bhagavā³, dhammo ca desiyati opasanniko⁴ parimibbayiko⁵ sambodhagāmī⁶ sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca puggalo tīracchānayanin⁷ upapanno⁸ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo pittivisaṃyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo aññatarāṃ¹¹ dighāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe¹ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti¹³ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti, so ca hoti micchādītthiko viparītadassano natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ¹⁷ phalam vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā¹⁹, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti⁷ ti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppaṇño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo²⁰ subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṣṣa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhaṇo²⁴ asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe²³ . . . Satthā devamanussanam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. *adds* ca.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give the phrase in full*.

³ Ph. M₈ *add* ti. ⁴ S. upa^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'niko.

⁶ T. 'gāmiko. ⁷ Ph. 'yoniyaṃ.

⁸ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₈ 'taro; T. M₆. M₇ 'tara-sim. ¹² Ph. M₈ pacchā^o

¹³ S. *adds* so ca hoti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M₈ pacchā^o; T. pacchāto. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹⁸ M. M₈. T. para^o ¹⁹ M. M₈ samā^o

²⁰ T. pari^o; M. apaṭi^o l. na paṭi^o ²¹ *omitted by* T.

²² *omitted by* M₆. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhiagāmī suga-
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu
paccājāto³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo
paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayañ
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo aṣamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā aṣamayā brahmaca-
riyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmaca-
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti
arahaṇ sammasambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purīṣadamma-ārathī Satthā devamanussā-
naṃ buddho Bhagavā. dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹
parinibbāyiko² sambodhiagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti
paññavā ajaḷo⁸ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa
attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khaṇo ca
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā ti.

Manussalābhaṃ¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppvavedite¹¹
ye khaṇaṃ¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇaṃ.
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā¹⁴.
Kadāci¹⁵ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā,
tayidaṃ¹⁶ sammukhibhūtaṃ¹⁷ yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,
alaṃ vāyāmitum tattha atthakamena jantunā.

¹ S. upa° ² M. Ph. S. °niko.

³ Ph. M₈. T. pacchā° ⁴ M. puts aj° after aneḷa°

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. ca; M. Ph. M₈. S. uld kho.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

⁷ M₈ pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

⁸ M. aneḷo. ⁹ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °lokaṃ; M₈ manussasalābhaṃ.

¹¹ M₈ °to.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ phalaṃ; M₈ jānāmi gacchanti instead of
kh° nādhī° ¹³ M₈ °nāmesanti.

¹⁴ M. niggassa antarāyitā. ¹⁵ T. kadā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ta-s' idaṃ; M₈ tasidaṃ.

¹⁷ M₈ samukhā°

Kathaṃ vijaññā¹ saddhammam² khaṇo³ ve⁴ mā upaccagā⁵?
 Khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.
 Idha-m-eva⁶ naṃ⁷ virādheti⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹,
 vāṇijo¹⁰ va atitattṭho cirattam¹¹ anutapessati¹².
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammam aparādhiko¹⁵
 jātimaraṇasapaṃsāraṃ ciraṃ paccanubhossati¹⁶.
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppaṇḍite
 akaṃsu Sattṭhu vacanaṃ karissanti karonti vā,
 khaṇam paccavidhum¹⁷ loke brahmacariyaṃ anuttaram.
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditaṃ¹⁸
 ye samvārā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anavassuto.
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge²²
 te²³ ve²³ pāragatā²³ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-
 māragire²⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavaṃ-
 sadāye²⁵. Atha kho āya-mato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa
 patisaḷḷina-sa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḷḷo udapādi 'appicchassā-
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vijaññam. ² T. dhammam.

³ T. khane. ⁴ S. vo. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'jjhagā.

⁶ T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M₈. S. idha ce. ⁷ S. na.

⁸ M. M₈. M₆ viro^o ⁹ M₆ 'tim; S. 'mitam.

¹⁰ M₈ 'jā; M. Ph. 'pijjo.

¹¹ M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M₈ sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu^o ¹² M. Ph. S. 'tapissati; M₈ aggati (sic).

¹³ S. 'nibbuto. ¹⁴ Ph. bālo. ¹⁵ M₈ 'dhi.

¹⁶ S. paccā^o

¹⁷ T. 'vidhum; M. 'vibham; Ph. 'bhimam; M₈ paccatimam.

¹⁸ T. 'te.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ tesam; M₆ tesutto l. tesu gutto.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ vihare; T. viharato; M₇ viharathe.

²¹ M₆ sake. ²² M. Ph. M₈ 'parānuge.

²³ M₈ tad eva pādagatā.

²⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Susu^o throughout.

²⁵ T. 'vaṃsamigadāye throughout; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

dhmmo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ¹ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhavi-
yassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitas-
tissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhi-
tassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato
ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā
ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso
samminñitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ
samminñeyya³. evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sappasumārāgare Bhesa-
kaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavaṃsadāye
āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Nisīdi
Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinnaṃ kho āyasinantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad
avoca: —

3. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddha, sādhū kho tvaṃ Anuruddha
satta mahāpurisavitakke⁵ vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo,
nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutṭhassāyaṃ dhammo,
nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ⁶ dhammo,
nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ
dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvaṃ
Anuruddha imaṃ pi⁷ atṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vi-
takkehi⁸: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcara-
tino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi⁹, tato tvaṃ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva
akāṇhissasi, vivicca' eva¹⁰ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

¹ T. M₇ vivi° ² M. Ph. sami°

³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁴ M₈ samu°; T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. yaṃ taṃ (M₈ yaṃ tvaṃ) mahāpurisavitakkaṃ.

⁶ M₈ vivi° ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si.

⁹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °kkissasi.

¹⁰ M₆ omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-ukhaṃ paṭhamam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi², tato³ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicāraṇam vūpasamā⁴ ajjhattaṃ sam-pasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samā-dhiyaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi², tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā⁵ upekhako⁶ ca viharissasi sato ca⁷ sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi⁸, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato⁹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkham-asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upa-sampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹¹ aṭṭha mahā-purisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹² catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatiṃ vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako¹⁴ pūro¹⁵, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram¹⁶ khāyissati san-tuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phūsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh^o and likewise in every similar case.

² M₈ °kki-sasi. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add kho.

⁴ T. °māya. ⁵ M₈. T. add ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkh^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ S. °dessasi. ⁹ M₈ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam. ¹¹ omitted by M₈. T.

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ S. ābhī^o always.

¹⁴ T. °karaṇḍa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °civarānam.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi² akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālinaṃ³ odano⁴ vicitakāḷako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhōjanaṃ⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam⁶ nivātam phusitag-gaḷam⁷ pihitavātapānaṃ, evam eva te⁸ rukkhāmūlasenāsa-
nam⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitasāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakattthato¹¹ paṭikattthato¹² paṭa-likattthato¹³ kadaliṃigapavarapaccatttharaṇo¹⁴ sa-uttaraccha-
do ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇasantharakasa-
yanāsaṃ¹⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M₈ bhavissati ti.

³ T. silam; M₇ silam. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍāya^o; M₇ bhojanānaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. uli^o

⁷ T. phussataggalā; M₇ phassitaggalā. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ rukkhāmūle se^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ 'ko. ¹² Ph. 'ko; omitted by M₈. T.

¹³ M₈ paṭilikkattthiko; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₈ 'migapaccatttharaṇo.

¹⁵ M. 'santāraka^o; Ph. M₈ 'santārako (M₈ saṇṭharako) sayato (M₈ 'no) senāsaṃ; T. M₇ 'santharako sayanānaṃ; M₆ 'sarako sayanānaṃ.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ² sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phānitaṃ³, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ³ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁴ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁵ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁶, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Aṭṭha⁷ vo⁷ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi⁸, taṃ supātha sūdhukaṃ⁹ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paṇṇavato ayaṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₆. M₇ ppānitaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ojjānaṃ. ⁴ M. opakko

⁵ M. M₈ sami^o; Ph. sami^o corr. from sammi^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o ⁷ M₆ aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. desi^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe || Katame.

¹⁰ Ph. 'yaṃ.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, āradbhaviṛiyo samāno 'āradbhaviṛiyo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninna² cittena vivekaṇa³ vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena⁴ aññadatthu uyyojanikapatisamyuttaṃ⁵ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. 'tā; Ph. 'tvā. ² T. M₆, M₇ add 'va.

³ Ph. ni^o; M₈ nikkhamā^o ⁴ T. 'pavisam^o

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgani-kārāmassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo. nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati aku-salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹. Upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asaṃāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe² . . . catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asaṃāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'tthajjhā° ⁴ Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati paṣīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loka anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkami,
yathā² me ahu³ saṅkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.
Tassāhaṃ⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsiṃ⁵ sāsane rato
tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa⁶ sāsanaṃ ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁷ uddānaṃ⁸:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₈ bhikkhu. ² T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆ āhu. ⁴ T. tassānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₈. M₇ 'si. ⁶ T. buddhāna. ⁷ S, tass'

⁸ S. *udds* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu² dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na³ arahāmi³ pacanto apacantānaṃ⁴ adātun⁵ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me⁶ dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati' ti dānaṃ deti, cittalankāraccittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ
Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā⁸
Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ⁹ vadanti
Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitu-pitāmahehi¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porāṇaṃ¹² kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi¹³' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣīdati,

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. ² T. sāhu ti dā° d°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. nāra° throughout; M₇ arah°

⁴ T. °taṃ; S. adds dānaṃ. ⁵ S. na dā°

⁶ T. ime; omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. M₆ repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M₆ arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.

⁸ M. S. °yatā. ⁹ M₈ viriyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pituhi pitā°

¹¹ M₈ nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsiṃ. ¹² M. °nānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati' ti dānam deti, cittā-
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam².
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate³?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-
sāpasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, ūsaraṇ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhī-
rasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti, na mātikāsampannam⁶ hoti, na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-
seyyam⁷. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu⁹?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādiṭṭhikā honti
micchāsāṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā
micchāvāyāmā micchāsantino micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-
nam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na
mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹¹ phātiseyyam⁷. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹²?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,
apāsāpasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, anūsaraṇ¹³ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. °tam; Ph. M₈ °nassam; M₆ °na.

² M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yya ti.

³ T. °to; S. °tam. ⁴ M. °rikaṇ.

⁵ M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṇ. ⁶ T. mātisamp°

⁷ M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph. S. °tā; M₈ °to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahāsādam.

¹² S. °tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadaṇ; M₈ anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti. āyasampannam hoti. apāyasampannam hoti. matikāsampannam hoti, mariyādasampannam hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādam phātiseyyaṃ¹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samanabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇā sammāditṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammakammantā sammā-ājīva sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatino sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhañṇassa⁴ sampadā. Anīti sampadā hoti virūḷhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ⁵ sampadā hoti phalaṃ⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa taṃ kataṃ. Tasmiṃ sampadam ākaṅkhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha⁹ puggalo sampannapañṇe¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampadam¹³ karoti kammāsampadam labhati c'¹⁴ atthasampadam¹⁵. Lokam űatvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya¹⁶ ditṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgama yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M. S. 'yyaṃ ti; T. M₆ 'yyā ti; M₇ 'yyati.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. 'atā.

³ S. samā^o; M. saṅjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M₈ has devantappādayantamhi *instead of* deve samp^o

⁴ M₈ añṇassa; S. dhañṇāya. ⁵ M. 'lla; Ph. 'llā.

⁶ T. 'lā. ⁷ Ph. dinnam; M₈ dinna.

⁸ Ph. 'kha; M₈ 'kham.

⁹ T. M₆. M. 'atthu 'dha; S. 'atthadha; M. Ph. 'vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ 'pañṇā; M. 'pañña. ¹¹ M₈ 'tam.

¹² M₈ satthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'dā.

¹⁴ T. ve; M₆. M₇ ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vatthu^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampuyya; M₈ sampayya.

Odhunitvā maḷaṃ sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā² bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā³ aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā
brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam⁵. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsiṃsati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁷ pañcahi
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham⁸ kāyassa bheda paramma-
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saḥavyatam upapajjeyyan'⁹ ti.
So taṃ cittaṃ dahati¹⁰ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ
bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ line 'dhumuttam¹¹ uttarim¹²
abhāvitam¹³ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā khattiyamahāsā-
lānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam
vā saḥavyatam upapajjati¹⁴. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi,
no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi
visuddhattā¹⁵.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā¹⁵

¹ M. muṇcati.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₈ imānā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. *puts* vattham *after* yā°

⁵ S. °vasatham pa° *always*.

⁶ M. Ph. °sisati; M₈ °sissati *and* °sisati *throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by* T. ⁸ T. M₇ vatāyam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ S. pada°

¹¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹² M. Ph. M₈ °ri *throughout*; M₆ °ri *and* °rim.

¹³ M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiya samvattati.

¹⁴ T. M₇ visuddhatā; Ph. M₈. S. suddhattā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Cātuma° *throughout*; M₈ Catuma°

devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹ sukhabahulā² ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ³ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjeyyaṃ⁴ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁵ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttamā⁶ uttarimā abhāvitamā⁷ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjati⁸. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapīdhi visuddhattā⁹.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ¹⁰ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutamā hoti 'Tāvattimsā devā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā¹² devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī¹³ devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹⁴ sukhabahulā¹⁵ ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Paranimmitavasavattinā¹⁶ devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjeyyaṃ¹⁷ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati¹⁸ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttamā¹⁹ uttarimā abhāvitamā²⁰ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Paranimmitavasavattinā devānaṃ saṃvattamā upapajjati²¹. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopapīdhi visuddhattā²².

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutamā hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

¹ M. T. 'otā. ² M₈ henceforth cātuma°

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁴ S. pada°

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁶ T. bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

⁷ M₈. S. suddh° ⁸ M₈ inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Tuss°

¹¹ Ph. 'tassavattī; M₈ 'vassavattī. ¹² M₈ otā.

¹³ M₈ 'vassa° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹⁵ M₈ bhā°; M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

¹⁶ S. suddh°

dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātāṃ upapajjeyyān'¹ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati² taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttamā³ uttarim abhāvitam⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyātāṃ upapajjati⁵. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁶. Ijjhati bhikkhave⁷ sīlavato cetopapīdhi vītarāgattā.

Imā⁸ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo⁹ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puñṇakiriya-vatthūni¹⁰. Katamāni tīpi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum¹¹, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittam katam hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā manussadobhaggam¹² upapajjati¹³.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso katam hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So¹⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā manussasobhaggam¹⁵ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² S. pada° ³ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁴ M. *inserts* tati' upa° samv°

⁵ Ph. savira°; M₆ *omits* no sa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₇ imāni.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ danuppa°

⁸ M. °kriyā°; S. °kiriya° *throughout*.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthum *mostly*; S. °vatthu *nearly always*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° *throughout*. ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyam; T. M₆. M₇ °dobhaggam.

kiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭham nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti: dibbena āyūnā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena³, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham⁴ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭham nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyūnā . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭham nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyūnā . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṭṭham adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṭṭham nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā Tusitānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati.

¹ Ph. adds ca. ² T. M₆. M₇ °rājā.

³ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi° ⁴ T. omits the next five words.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. °mā. ⁷ M₈ Tussi°; Ph. Tussidānaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite² deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe³ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattthūṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyattaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe⁷ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, silamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavattthūṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti⁴, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattthūṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyattaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti⁸ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā silamayaṃ puññakiriyavattthūṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena⁹, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi puññakiriyavattthūnī ti.

XXXVII.

1. Atthi' imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni attha?

¹ M. Santussito; Ph. M₈ ^otussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M₈ Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. atirekaṃ.

⁶ M₆ Sunimmito; M₈ Nimm^o ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ S. Paranimmitava^o ⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi^o

2. Sucim¹ deti, paṇitaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyaṃ deti. viceyya² deti, abhiñhaṃ deti, dadam³ cittaṃ pasādeti⁴. datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha sappurisaḍānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanam⁵
abhiñhaṃ dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸
'na⁹ ca⁹ vippaṭṭisāri 'ssa¹⁰ cajiṭvā āmisam bahum.
Evam dinnāni dānāni vannaṃyanti vipassino,
evam yajitrā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnaṃ¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti. pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti. rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti. devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

¹ M₈ suci.

² M. Ph. M₈ °yyam; M₆ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₈.

⁴ Ph. passaṃdeti. ⁵ M₈ pāṇa°; T. paṇita°

⁶ M. dānaṃ. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ttesu.

⁸ Ph. M₆ °risu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. neva.

¹⁰ S. °yam. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tūnaṃ *always*.

¹² M₈ pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ¹ vata atthāya sappanño gharam āvasaṃ mātarāṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacārayo³ nivittḥasaddho pūjeti nātvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴ rañño hito devahito nātinaṃ sakhinaṃ⁵ hito sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito vineyya maccheramaṇaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate⁷ sivaṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Atthi' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame atthā?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando . . . pe⁹ . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati¹⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. bahūnaṃ.

² M₇ apacce; M₈ aphave; S. apāpe.

³ M. 'riye; M₈ 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

⁴ Ph. 'le; M₈ vesale *for* ca pe^o; T. M₇ dhammi 'dha pe^o; M₆ dhammi pe^o *instead of* dhamme ca pe^o.

⁵ T. samitaṃ. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so. ⁷ Ph. 'ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe ṇ saṅghaṃ. ⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. 'ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na¹ saṃkiyanti² na saṃkiyissanti³ appatīkutṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ¹ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ¹ datvā¹ avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vamsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbaṃ na saṃkiyati⁴ na saṃkiyissati⁵ appatīkutṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko⁵ sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dānaṃ⁸ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ¹ vamsaññaṃ¹ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ na saṃkiyati⁴ na¹ saṃkiyissati¹ appatīkutṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā-

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ 'kissanti.

³ M. M₈ asaṃk' for na saṃ^o ⁴ Ph. M₈ 'kissati.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti.

XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānam bhikkhave āsevitāṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṃ⁶ pīttivisaṃvattanikaṃ⁷. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ sapattaverasamvattaniko⁸ hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivisaṃvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtaṃ abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko⁹ hoti.

5. Piṣuṇā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pīttivisaṃvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso piṣuṇāya¹⁰ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtaṃ mitteli bhedanasamvattaniko¹¹ hoti.

¹ M. M₈ imā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. petti^o throughout; omitted by T.; M₆ adds hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. °sahu; M₆ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. M₈ samp^o

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna^o ¹⁰ T. °nā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedasaṃ^o

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā ā-sevitā bhāvitā bahulikātā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā. Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūta³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko⁴ pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta⁵ anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitāṃ bhāvitāṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ pīttivīsaya-samvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pānassa vipāko manussabhūta⁶ ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'⁷ uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyāṃ
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattatī ti.

XLI⁶.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

¹ T. so. ² T. M₇ 'sā. ³ T. inserts vipāko.

⁴ M₆ adds hoti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit the Uddāna.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakauṇḍiye paṇṇāsakassa pañcamavaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bhaddo

⁸ M. 'vuttho; Ph. 'vuttho throughout; M₈ 'vuttho and 'vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāva-jivam arahanto pānātipātaṃ pahāya pānātipatā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī¹ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātaṃ pahāya pānātipatā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī¹ viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

4. 'Yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā⁴ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁵ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

5. 'Yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī⁷ ārācārī⁸ viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁰ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

6. 'Yāvajivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī¹¹ saccasandhā¹² tthetā¹³ paccayikā¹⁴ avisaṃvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ¹⁵ pahāya¹⁵ musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'pino.

² M. M₈. S. p'aṅg°; T. M₇ aṅg° ³ S. adds pe.

⁴ M. M₈ add honti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'khā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'kho; M₈ 'kham. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'rino.

⁸ S. 'rino; M. Ph. anācārī; omitted by M₈.

⁹ T. 'ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M₈ anācārā.

¹⁰ M. S. p'aṅg°; M₈ pi ariyaṇaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. 'dino. ¹² M₈ "saṇṭhā.

¹³ in M. Ph. M₈ always written with initial th.

¹⁴ M₈ sacca° ¹⁵ omitted by T.

saccavādī saccasandho¹ t̥heto² paccayiko³ avisampvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

7. 'Yāvajivaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā⁷, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

8. 'Yāvajivaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā⁹, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

9. 'Yāvajivaṃ arahanto¹⁰ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anukaromi. uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

10. 'Yāvajivaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹³ vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ

¹ Ph. °sando; M₈ °sattho. ² M₈ tena. ³ M₈ sacca°

⁴ T. °vāda; M₈ °vātako.

⁵ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ T. M₇ āṅg° ⁶ S. *adds* pe.

⁷ M. M₈ *add* honti. ⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ Ph. °no.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* naccagī (Ph. °gīta) || la (Ph. M₈ pa)
|| vibhūsanatthānaṃ pahāya.

¹¹ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ āṅg° ¹² *omitted by* M.

¹³ S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭharake; M₇ °santarake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca¹ bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṁcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nīhitadaṇḍā nīhitasatthā lajji dayāpaṇṇā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitanukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nīhitadaṇḍo nīhitasattho lajji dayāpaṇṇo sabbapāṇabhūta-hitanukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

3. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tipasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake⁶ vā⁷ tipasanthārake⁷ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁹ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

³ M. S. p' aṅg°; M₈ aṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₈. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °santha°

⁶ M₆ omits ma° vā. ⁷ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °santha°

⁸ M. S. p' aṅg° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo² imeṣaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ³ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ⁴ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ⁵ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojanaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ⁶ kalamā nāgghati⁷ soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam⁸ rajjaṃ dibbasukham⁹ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹² devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹³ saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ ayuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanā upapajjeyya¹⁴. Idamā kho pana¹⁵ me¹⁵ tam¹⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam¹⁶ rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁷ vassasataṃ¹⁸, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹⁹ saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbamā vassasahassamā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devā-

¹ M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. ² T. so.

³ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁴ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

⁵ M. Majjhā°; Ph. Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ naggh°

⁸ M. M₈ °nussakam.

⁹ M₆. M₇. S. dibbam s° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °nussa° ¹¹ S. °saṃ; M₈ °assa.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ Cātuma° throughout.

¹³ T. °sayo; M₆ °so yo; M₇ °māso.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° throughout.

¹⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. ¹⁷ Ph. manussa°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ mānussakāni. ¹⁸ M. Ph. °satāni.

¹⁹ M₇ °māsayo.

naṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me¹ taṃ¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam² rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ³ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana⁴ me⁴ taṃ⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam⁵ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānaṃ⁵ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me¹ taṃ¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam² rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

² M. Ph. 'nussa° *throughout*; M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ Tusitānaṃ, *and it continues, as in the next number.*

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₈. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Tus-i° *throughout.* ° M₈ 'nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṁ: kapaṇaṁ mānusakam² rajjaṁ dibbasukhaṁ upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni³ soḷasa vassasatāni. Paranimmitavasavattinaṁ devānaṁ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṁ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṁ devānaṁ āyuppamānaṁ. Thānaṁ kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yaṁ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṁ: kapaṇaṁ mānusakam rajjaṁ dibbasukhaṁ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṁ na haññe⁵ na cādinnam⁶ ādiye
 musā na bhāse na⁷ ca majjapo siyā
 abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattin na bluñjeyya vikālabhojanaṁ⁸
 mālāṁ na dhāraye⁹ na ca gandham ācare¹⁰
 mañce chamāyaṁ vasayetha santhate:
 etaṁ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitaṁ.
 Cando ca¹¹ suriyo¹² ca¹³ ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayaṁ¹⁴ anupariyanti¹⁵ yāvataṁ
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā¹⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanaṁ,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṁ. ² M₈ manussa^o

³ M₈ mānussa^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etaṁ.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne; M₆ hāne.

⁶ M₈. T. M₆ ca dinnam. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. 'nā.

⁹ Ph. M₇ dhāre. ¹⁰ M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M. 'sayānu^o; M₆ 'yanti; S. 'yantā. ¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₈ olikkhe.

etasmim¹ yaṃ vijjati² antare² dhanam
 muttā maṇi³ veḷuriyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁴
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan⁵ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va⁶ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass⁷ uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni⁷
 aninditā saggam upenti tṭhānaṃ ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Pubbā-
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākha Migāramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Visākham Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti⁸ mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁹ Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-
 hitānukampī¹⁰ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ
 imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anu-

¹ S. etamhi. ² M. Ph. M₈ °ti-m-ant°

³ M₆. M₇ manim. ⁴ S. kā° ⁵ M₈ sāta°

⁶ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ddayāni; M₈ sukhindriyāni.

⁸ M₆ continues: pe || anindita seṭṭham upenti tṭhānaṃ ti,
 as in No. XLIV. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino. ¹¹ M. M₈. S. p'āṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe³ . . . 'Yāva-jīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁴ arahatam anukaromi. uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁵ ti. Iminā⁶ atṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe atṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹⁰ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ. atṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹¹ kalam nāgghati¹² soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹³ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe¹⁴ vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. S. p'aṅg° ⁴ T. M₇ add pi; M₇ omits atṭh°

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ kiṃ va; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kiṃ va.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁸ M₈ Cetiyānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. M₈ ekam.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ nagghanti. ¹¹ S. °sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakam vassasataṃ, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe² . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁵ na cādinnam⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ
mālaṃ na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ pan' etam. ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne. ⁶ T. ca di^o; S. °dinnā^o

⁷ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ādhare.

mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate¹:
 etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca² suriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayaṃ⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhasanti⁷ disā virocānā,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 singī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁹
 yaṃ jātarūpam haṭakan¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphalo hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 tñānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M₇ santhare. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. 'sayānu'; S. 'sayantā.

⁵ T. 'vicaranti; S. anuyanti. ⁶ M₃ 'likkhe.

⁷ T. 'senti. ⁸ S. etamhi. ⁹ S. kā°

¹⁰ Ph. M₃ sāta° ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. 'ddayāni; Ph. M₃ sukhindriyāni.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe² . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evaṃ³ etaṃ Vāseṭṭha. Sabbe⁴ ce⁴ pi Vāseṭṭha khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁵ . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce⁶ pi⁶ Vāseṭṭha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁷ pajāya⁷ sadevamanussāya⁷ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāseṭṭha mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyūṃ⁸, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

XLV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā⁹ upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe nposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājñitiko mahāvippaharo.

¹ M. M_s c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

² M. M_s la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

³ M. *repents this phrase*. ⁴ T. sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M_s la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph. M_s.

⁷ S. 'ṇi pajā 'nussā. ⁸ M., cettayyūṃ.

⁹ M_s Bocch' *throughout*; M., Bojjhaṅg' *and* Bojjh'

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ [p'] ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁶ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājana-padānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya¹⁰, seyyathādaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹¹ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. °pino.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. p'āṅ°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

⁵ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭharake always.

⁶ M. S. p'āṅ° ⁷ T. adds pi.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ kiṃ va throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. kar°

¹¹ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

nam Avantinam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atthāṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹ kalam nāgghati² solasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇam Bojjhe mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattio māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppanānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakam vassasataṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁵ . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . atthā vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . solasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattio māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppanānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁷ na cādinnaṃ⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. ekam; *omitted by* M.

² T. M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane; M₈ hane; M₆ hane. ⁸ T. M₆ ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mālāṃ na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇṭagunā pakāsitaṃ.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabbe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi⁹ veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va¹² sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti tṭhāmaṃ ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosi-
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallino. Atha kho sambahulā
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasañ-
 kamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocaṃ 'mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₈ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti.

⁷ M₈ °likkhe. ⁸ M₈ ekasmim; S. etaṃhi.

⁹ M₇ maṇiṃ. ¹⁰ S. kā° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ sātakan.

¹² M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹³ T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasam vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vaṇṇam ākaṇkhāma, tādisakam vaṇṇam thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam saram² ākaṇkhāma, tādisakam saram² thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam sukham ākaṇkhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasam vattemā' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va³ nīlā assu nīlavappā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁴ cittam aññāya sabbā 'va⁵ nīlā ahesum nīlavappā⁶ nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra'. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā⁸ devatā sabbā 'va³ pitā assu⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbā 'va³ lohita¹¹ assu⁹ . . . sabbā 'va³ odātā¹² assu⁹ odātavappā odātavatthā odātālamkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittam aññāya sabbā 'va¹³ odātā ahesum odātavappā odātavatthā odātālamkāra'. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va¹⁵ gāyi, ekā 'va¹⁶ nacci, ekā 'va¹⁷ accharikaṃ¹⁸ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turīyassa suvinītassa suppatippatālistassa¹⁹ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁰ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo²¹ ca pemaṇiyo²² ca⁶ madaniyo²³ ca²³,

¹ T. M₆. M₈ insert imesu. ² S. saddam. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₈ continues: etad ahosi, as below.

⁵ Ph. ca; omitted by M. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ Ph. adds ti. ⁸ M₈ inserts tā.

⁹ T. ahesum; M₆. M₇ once assu, else ahesum.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph. lohita.

¹² T. odātākā. ¹³ Ph. ca; omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ add ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi l. 'va g^o

¹⁶ M. ca; M₆. M₇ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁸ M₈ 'iyam; M. Ph. accharam.

¹⁹ M₆ 'tālissa; T. 'likassa; M. M₈ suppatālikassa.

²⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'gatassa; T. 'unāgassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

²³ omitted by T.; S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tāsāṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ¹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca² pemaniyo³ ca madaniyo⁴ ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭi-sallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi⁷ paṭi-sallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ⁸ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattemā' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nilā¹⁰ assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁹ nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pitā assu¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohitakā assu¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹¹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'okāra' ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. ramaṇiyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyāni.

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₆. M₇ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₇ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddam. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₈ pitā assa, as below. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ omit odātā assu.

lamkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavaṇṇā odātavattā odātālamkāra'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va² gāyi², ekā 'va³ nacci³, ekā 'va⁴ accharikam⁵ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppatilittassa⁶ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁷ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo⁸ ca⁸ madaniyo⁹ ca, evam eva tāsāṃ devatānaṃ alampkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo¹⁰ ca¹⁰ madaniyo¹¹ ca¹¹. Atha khv ahaṃ¹² bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv¹³ ayyo Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katibi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁴ ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁴. Katamehi atthahi?

5. Idha¹⁵ Anuruddha mātuḡāmo¹⁶ yassa¹⁶ mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakamā hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini¹⁷ pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭṭissāvinī manāpacāriṇī piyavādiṇī. Ye te¹⁸ bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kamantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsūya samannāgatā ahaṃ kātum ahaṃ samvidhātum. Yo¹⁹ so¹⁹ bhattu abbhantaro²⁰ anto-

¹ M₈. T. M₆ add ti. ² M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M₈ 'iyam; M₆ 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharaṃ.

⁶ M. suppatilittassa; M₈ 'kassa.

⁷ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'gatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. ramaṇiyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² M₈. S. kho 'haṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kho; M₈ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆ idhānu

¹⁶ T. 'gāmaṣṣa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba^o; T. pubbā

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te. ²⁰ S. 'ra.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilānakānañ⁵ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati. Yam⁷ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādāna paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṣaṃvibhāgaratā.

Imeli kho⁹ Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi¹¹ ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ¹² posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye¹³ bhattuṃ ca garuṃ sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā¹⁵ bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. °nā. ² M. Ph. M₈ pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānakatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gī.

⁹ T. adds pana. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₈ sadā pi.

¹² M. °kāmadam. ¹³ M₈ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yikā.

¹⁵ M₆ °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M₈ °parijānā throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M₈ manāpayi.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati³. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhāttuno denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino⁴ amāpakā⁵ amāpakānaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuttāyiniṃ pacchānipātiniṃ kimkārapaṭissāviniṃ⁶ manāpacāriniṃ piyavādiniṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁷ payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogū dānaṃ vibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati³ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ⁸ posaṃ bhāttāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhāttāraṃ issāvādena rosaye⁹
bhāttuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁰ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhāttu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhāttu chandavasānugā¹¹
manāpā¹² nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. adds ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. S. °gī.

⁸ M. °kāmadaṃ.

⁹ M₈ ropaye. ¹⁰ M. M₆ °yikā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹² M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XLVIII.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire² Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamāta gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati⁴. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāma hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādinī⁶. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'māta' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇa' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanoḍakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vinnasāya samannāgatā alaṃ kūtum alaṃ samvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsū' ti vā 'pessū' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesaṃ kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccattamsena⁷ samvibhajati. Yaṃ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipātā paṭiviratā . . . pe⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā⁹. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamaḥmaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Susu°; M₈ Samsu°

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. *adds* nisidi; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁵ *omitted by* M₈.

⁶ S. pe || Cāgavati. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁹ M. *adds* la; Ph. M₈ *add* pa.

cetasū agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā¹ payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati² ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ³ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭhāhikā⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā⁵
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁷, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokaviṇayaṃ paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko āradḍho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ-

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gī. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ M. °kāmadam. ⁴ M. Ph. °yikā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda° ⁶ M₇ uppa°

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || Ekamantaṃ. ⁸ S. adds nisidi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so¹ bhattu abbhantaro² antojano³ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṇ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṇ c'assa paccamsena⁴ samvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu⁵ amanāpasamkhātaṃ, taṃ jivitaḥetu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁷ loko āradḍho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁸ loko āradḍho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

¹ S. ye te. ² S. °rā. ³ S. °nā.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₇ saccamsena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhattuno. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ anajjhā°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ parassā; M. M₈ paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatapūṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho³ Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇavā hoti⁴ udayatthagāminiyā⁵ paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paṇṇāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁶ loko⁷ āraddho hoti ti.

Susaṃvihitakammantā⁷ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaṇṇū vitamaccharā
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca⁸ yassū vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammatṭham saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasākārasampannā atṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L.

1. Catūhi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹¹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ² M. Ph. S. °gī.

³ M₆. M₇ pe || Kathañ; T. *puts* pe *after* Visākhe.

⁴ M. la || Evaṃ. ⁵ T. ubh°

⁶ M. paraloko; M₆ parassā loko.

⁷ S. *has the masculine throughout*.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₈. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. *inserts* kho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sū; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātaṃ⁶, taṃ jivitaheṭṭhi pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe⁷ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁸ loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁹ loko⁹ āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye te. ³ S. °rā.

⁴ S. °nā. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

⁶ T. manā°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆. M₇ sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁹ M. paraloko; T. M₆ parassā loko.

¹⁰ Ph. *gives it in full*; T. *has* saddahati sammāsambodhiṃ (sic), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M₆. M₇ omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe² . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇḍāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇḍavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇḍāsampaṇno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhaumehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti. para-sa⁴ loka⁴ āradhho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁵ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
Ice' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatiṃ āhu dhammatṭhaṃ saccavādinim.
Solāsākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavati upāsikā upapajjati⁷ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Upasathavaggo pañcamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

Samkhitte vitthate Visāke Vāseṭṭho Bojjhāya⁹ pañcamam¹⁰
Anuruddham¹¹ puna¹² Visāke Nakulā idhalokikā¹³ dve ti.

Paṇḍāsakaṃ samattaṃ¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆, M₇.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈, T. M₆, M₇.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₆, M₇ parassā loko.

⁵ S. *has the masculine throughout.* ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

⁷ T. M₇ uppa⁹ ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ *omit the uddāna entirely.*

⁹ M₈ Bombhoya. ¹⁰ Ph. amī. ¹¹ M. M₈ oḍḍha.

¹² S. pana. ¹³ M₈ idhatikā.

¹⁴ M. pathamam; M₈ sattamam; *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

Ll1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkessu viharati Kapilavattthusmiṃ Nigrodharame. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthasi. Ekamantam thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya matugamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasma anagariyam¹ pabbajjan' ti. 'Ahaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya matugamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasma anagariyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Ahaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasma anagariyam pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya matugamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasma anagariyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Ahaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasma anagariyam pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī na Bhagavā anujānāti matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti dukkha dummānā assumukhī rudamānā² Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattthusmiṃ yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane³ Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyaṇi⁴ saddhiṃ yena

¹ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ M. Ph. M₈ rod° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhīṃ dummanā assumukhiṃ rudamānaṃ bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitāṃ, disvā² Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīm etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na³ anujānāti mātugāma-sa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idhī' eva tvaṃ hoti, yāvāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ⁴ yācāmi mātugāma-sa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā «na⁵ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāma-sa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ» ti. Sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāma Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. 'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāma-sa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁶ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāma Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. 'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāma-sa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja' ti.

¹ M₈ punchei *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* Bhagavā; M₈ omits it.

⁴ M₈ bhavantaṃ *corrected from* Bhagavantaṃ.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānanda-ssa etad aho si na Bhagavā anujānāti mātuḡāma-ssa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam¹, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi² pariyāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyaṃ mātuḡāma-ssa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca bhabbo nu kho bhante mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalaṃ pi sakadāgāmiphalaṃ pi anāgāmiphalaṃ pi arahattaphalaṃ pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalaṃ pi . . . pe³ . . . arahattaphalaṃ pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccā āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sa 'v' assa⁶ hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁹ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹⁰ uposathapucchakaṃ¹¹ ca¹¹ ovādūpasāṅkamaṇaṃ¹²

¹ T. 'jjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalaṃ pi || pe.

⁴ M. M₆. M₇. S. bahukārā. ⁵ S. 'tā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ assa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₈ na abhi°

¹⁰ M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsītabbā (Ph. °sisitabbā).

¹¹ M₈ °pucchakiccaṃ.

¹² T. ovādāpa°; M₆ ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbaṃ¹. ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassaṃ vut-thāya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosaṅghe tihi ṭhānehi⁴ pavaretabbaṃ⁵ diṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisāṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁷ kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhaṭitabbo⁹. ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda¹⁰ ovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhuninam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho. anovaṭo¹² bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāti, sū 'v' assā¹³ hotu upasampadā¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī¹⁵ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇheyyāsi, sū 'va¹⁶ te¹⁷ bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam¹⁸ kattabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe¹⁹ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo²⁰ bhikkhuninam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. 'niyo.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ 'bbo.

⁶ T. inserts vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'setabbo; M₆ omits pari^o

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₈ ovādo; T. ovāmo.

¹¹ M₈ ovādo. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ assa.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert ime. ¹⁴ M₆ assa te.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovāto; M₈ ovado.

anovato¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho. ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigauheyyāsi, sū 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sisam nahāto⁴ uppalamālam vā vassikamālam⁵ vā⁵ adhimuttakamālam⁶ vā labhivā⁷ ubholi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeyya⁹, evam eva kho aham bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamanīye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhiṣṣa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ¹¹ abhaviṣṣa, vassasahassam eva¹² saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañe' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kāñci kulāni bahukitthikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhamasiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālkhette

¹ M₈ ovādo. ² T. M₆ insert vā.

³ M. Ph. S. 'ko; M₈ adds pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nhā^o; S. sisanhā^o ⁵ omitted by M₈. M₆.

⁶ Ph. avi^o; T. M₆. M₇ ati^o ⁷ M₈ labhetvā.

⁸ M₆ hitvā. ⁹ T. paṭiṭṭheyya.

¹⁰ M₆ na labhiṣṣa; T. M₇ labhiṣṣa. ¹¹ M₈ abrahma^o

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ yathā.

¹⁴ M₈ tam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahutthi^o; S. bahu-itthi^o

¹⁶ T. asappuri^o

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe^o; M₇ kumbhate^o

setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ tam sālīkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ. na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīṭṭhikā³ nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc⁴ eva ālī⁵ bandheyya yāva-d-eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc⁴ eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyā⁶ ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ'⁷ assa⁷ pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini⁸ suvinicclitāni suttaso⁹ anuvyañjanaso¹⁰, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannagato viassaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo

¹ T. 'ti; M. 'ti and ti. ² T. 'tanti.

³ M. mañja^o; S. mañje^o. ⁴ M. Ph. M. S. 'kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M. ālī; S. pālī. ⁶ M. M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M. M. pana.

⁸ S. suppa-vattitāni; omitted by M. ⁹ T. M. M. 'to.

¹⁰ T. 'vyānatoso. ¹¹ M. Ph. M. vi-a^o

hoti bhikkhunūsaṅgham¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhunnam piyo hoti manāpo, na kho paṇ' etaṃ² Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavattthanivasanāya³ garudhammam ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, vīsativasso vā hoti atirekavīsativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammammitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tñhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'sādhu me⁴ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu, yam⁵ ahaṃ⁶ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā⁶ vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpini palitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no viśamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutṭhiyā samvattanti no santutṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, viśamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutṭhiyā samvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ghassa. ² M₈ pana tam.

³ M₆. M₇ °vatthavasanāya; T. kāsāvasanāya.

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ mayham.

⁶ omitted by M. M₈.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam¹ nāma Koliyanam nigamo. Atha² kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca mayam bhante gihi kāmabhogī³ putta-sambādhasayanam⁴ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanam paccanubhoma mālagandhavilepanam dhārayāma jataruparajatam sādīyāma, tesaṃ no bhante Bhagavā amhākam tathā dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assa dhammā⁵ diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya⁶ samparāya-sukhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā⁷. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁸?

4. Idha⁹ Byagghapajja⁸ kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam¹⁰ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena¹¹ yadi sippaṇṇa-tarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ¹². Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹³?

5. Idha¹³ Byagghapajja¹³ kulaputtassa bhogā honti

¹ S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M₈ °mattam; T. 'pattarana; M₇ °pattatta. ² T. M₆. M₇ tatra. ³ M. Ph. °gmo.

⁴ T. puttadārasamb^o ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M₈ samma^o

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹⁰ T. °nūje.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °purisena. ¹² M. M₈ °tun ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bahābalaparicitā¹ sedāvakkhittā² dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum. na corū hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya³. na appiṇṇā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmiṃ⁴ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁵ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁶ vā⁶ vuddhasilino⁶ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ⁷ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā⁸?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā vayaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā samaṃ⁹ jivikaṃ¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹² na¹² atihinam¹² 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya thassati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ¹³ paggahevā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā vayaṇ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānam⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹⁷ jivikaṃ¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹¹ na¹² atihinam¹² 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya

¹ T. bāha° ² M₈ °kkhikā.

³ M₆ vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M₇ vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M₈ paheyyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ insert ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ Ph. inserts samvasati.

⁸ M₈ sammā°; T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹¹ M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

¹² M. S. nāti° ¹³ Ph. tule. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °tvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ oṇa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. uṇṇa°

¹⁷ T. sammā°

ṭhassati¹, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro udumbarakhādikaṃ³ 'vāyaṃ⁴ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo⁵ samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁶ 'vāyaṃ⁷ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ⁸ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ⁹ jivikaṃ² kappeti na¹⁰ accogālhaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ atihīnaṃ¹¹ evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajjivita¹².

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹³, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya¹⁴; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa parihāni¹⁵ yeva pātikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁰, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₆ 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M₈ 'taṃ.

³ M₆ 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṃ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M₈ āyaṃ; M₆ vā. ⁵ Ph. mahāvayo.

⁶ M. ajetthamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajetthā^o; M₈ anamāharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M₆ addhajumarikaṃ.

⁷ S. cāyaṃ; M₇ vā.

⁸ M. M₈. S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca.

⁹ T. S. sama^o; M₇ samayaṃ.

¹⁰ M. n' acco^o; S. nācco^o ¹¹ M. S. nāti^o

¹² T. sammājivikaṃ; M₇ sammājivita.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.: T. M. put hoti also after surā^o

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'vaccheyya. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ hani.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalvāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkha no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthudhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalvāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyāhitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya⁶. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataṃ bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silāsampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja³ silāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₈. T. vaccheyya.

³ M₆ Vyaggha^o ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja¹ paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja¹ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukkhāya³ ti.

Uttahāta kammadheyyesu⁴ appamatto vidhānavā samam⁴ kappeti jīvikam⁵ sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū⁶ vitamaccharo⁶ niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattā sukhāvaḥa, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahatthānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati⁸ ti.

LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca 'mayam assu'¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsaṃ gantukāmā, tesaṃ no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākam tathā¹¹ dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākam assu¹² dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukkhāya³ ti.

2. Cattāro 'me¹³ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M₆ Vyaggha° ² T. ubha° ³ T. M₇ °deyyesu.

⁴ T. M₇ sammā. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °tam.

⁶ M₈ viññū vigata° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ pavattatī.

⁹ Ph. M₈ Ucc°; T. M₇ Uppajj° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tāva.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M₈.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā¹. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthēna yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇātarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum³. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me⁵ ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya⁶, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gaḥapati vā gaḥapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁵ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā. tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpāṇaṃ saddhāsampannāṇaṃ saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpāṇaṃ silasampannāṇaṃ silasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpāṇaṃ cāgasampannāṇaṃ cāgasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpāṇaṃ paṇṇāsampannāṇaṃ paṇṇāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā¹¹?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogāṇaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogāṇaṃ viditvā samaṃ¹² jīvikam² kappeti

¹ M₈ samma°; T. M₇ sammā° ² M. Ph. M₈ °taṃ.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °tuṃ ti. ⁴ T. bāha°; M₆ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. vāhareyya; M₇ vāḍaheyya.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. tatra. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ omitted by M₈. T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹² M₈ samma°; S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

na¹ accogālham¹ na² atihīnam² 'evam me³ āyo vayanā pari-
yādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati'
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī
vā tulanā⁴ paggaheṭvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatanā⁵ etta-
kena vā unnatanā⁶ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto
āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayanā ca bhogānaṃ viditvā
samanā⁷ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti na accogālham na² atihīnam²
'evam me āyo vayanā pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo
āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto
appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁹ 'vāyaṃ¹⁰ kulaputto bhoge
khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo
samāno kaṣiraṃ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro
'ajaddhumārikaṃ¹¹ 'vāyaṃ¹² kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato
ca khvāyaṃ¹³ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ vi-
ditvā vayanā ca bhogānaṃ viditvā¹⁴ samanā¹⁵ jivikaṃ⁸
kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vayanā
pariyaḍāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajjivita¹⁶.

8. Evam samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, surādhutto, akkha-
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā
pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo
ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya¹⁸; evaṃ hi tassa

¹ M. n'acco^o; S. nācco^o *throughout*.

² M. S. nāti^o

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ Ph. M₈ tule.

⁵ M. Ph. oṇa^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ unṇa^o

⁷ M₈. S. sama^o; T. M₆. M₇ sammā^o

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ 'tam.

⁹ M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṃ; M₈ 'khārītaṃ; T. M₇
'khādanam. ¹⁰ M₈. S. cāyam.

¹¹ M. ajetṭhamaraṇam; Ph. ajetṭhamarikaṃ; M₈ atṭhama-
sāritam; S. addhamārakaṃ. ¹² Ph. S. cāyam.

¹³ M. M₈. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

¹⁴ T. M₇ insert tam vā. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ sammā.

¹⁶ T. sammajjivitaṃ; M₆. M. 'jivita.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ 'vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa parihāni¹ yeva pāṭikankhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti². surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti². na-surādhutto. na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti² . . . pe⁴ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'ime brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁵ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °vaccheyya.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasū agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvikam⁴ sambhataṃ anurakkhati. saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahatṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'paṅko' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Yasmā⁵ ca⁵ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁷ diṭṭhadhammikū pi bhayā na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *give it in full*.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. ³ M₈. T. utthāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. *etaṃ*. ⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. *raḡandhāyaṃ*.

⁷ M. Ph. *bandho*; M₈ *ḡdhammo*; T. *vinividdho*; M₇ *vinivaddho*.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . .¹ 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ?

Yasmā² ca² kāmarāgarattāyaṃ³ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁴ diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo⁵ ca gaṇḍo² sallāṇ² ca² saṅgo ca² paṅko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁷ ubhayaṃ⁸.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti⁹ yattha satto puthujjano otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ riñcati¹². So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho pajāṃ jātijarūpetā¹³ phandamānaṃ avekkhati ti.

LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anut-taraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo¹⁶ kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. 'rāgaratāya; M₆. M₇ 'ratāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'bandho; M₇ 'vinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogañ. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ c'ubhayaṃ.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M₈ ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'jañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. titijarūp°

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe² . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti⁶ . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āradhaviṛiyo viharati thāmaṃvā dalha-parakkamo⁸ anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, arañṇako⁹ hoti pantasenāsano¹⁰, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viha-

¹ M. S. ābhi^o

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ add anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe = sacchi^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₆ after ^okkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enaṃ) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M₆ has bhikkhu aṃaṃ attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S. ār^o; M. M₈ araṇṇiko; Ph. āraṇṇiko.

¹⁰ T. pantha^o ¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

rati. catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, āsavānaṃ³ khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā⁸ añjalikaraṇiyyā⁸ anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmi phalasacchikiriyyāya paṭipanno, anā-gāmi anāgāmi phalasacchikiriyyāya paṭipanno, arahā ara-hattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāsīlasamāhito.

Yajamānaṇaṃ manussānaṃ puñña-pekhaṇapāṇinaṃ¹² karotaṃ¹³ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnam ma-happhalan ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. ābhi° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈. T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. pāh° | pe; M₆. M₇ pāh° hoti | pe.

⁷ T. has aṭṭhahi bh° dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe; M₇ omits also pā°

⁹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₈ bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pekkhāna°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ti; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno¹, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe³ ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale tṭhitā:
esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho⁴ sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.
Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññaapekhanapāṇinaṃ
karotaṃ⁵ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha⁶ dinnam ma-
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁹:

Gotamī ovādaṃ samkhittam Dīghajānuñ ca Ujjayo¹⁰
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca¹¹ dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI¹².

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭa-
ti¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa¹⁴ utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato
lābhāya¹⁴ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-
mati paridevati urattālim¹⁵ kandati sammoham āpajjati.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

¹ M. *has then* pa | arahā. ² M₆ *adds* hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁴ T. sa-ukko

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. oti. ⁶ T. samghe.

⁷ M₇ sa-ādhānaka^o; M₆ sa-ādāhanaka^o; S. sandhāna^o;
M. Gotamī^o; Ph. M₈ vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭhamo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ *omit the* Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹² S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇāsakūsaṅgahito duti-
yavaggo. ¹³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₇.

¹⁵ S. oḥi *always*.

uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhī socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca mādi⁵ ca⁵ pamādi³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na³ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevatī urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī⁶ socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca mādi ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₈ *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. *have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case*.

³ *omitted by M₆*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. *pamādam throughout*.

⁵ *omitted by M₇*. ⁶ Ph. M₈ 'bho.

⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uttāhāti ghaṭāti vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhī na⁴ ca⁴ socī⁴ na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uttāhāti ghaṭāti vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uttāhato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uttāhāti ghaṭāti vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madī⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttāhāti na ghaṭāti na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttāhato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uttāhāti na ghaṭāti na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na⁹ ca⁹ socī⁹ na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uttāhāti na ghaṭāti na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttāhato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uttāhāti na ghaṭāti na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madī⁸ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ so. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ omitted by M₃.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ² ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭi-panno ca⁷ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca⁸ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ¹² paresaṃ.

5. Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁴ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈ dhā° *throughout*.

³ M. °kkhitā *always*; T. M₇ *add* ca.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₈ °kkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kaly°

⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁹ T. no ca sand° ¹⁰ T. *adds* hoti. ¹¹ T. catuhi.

¹² T. no *with* alaṃ *beneath the line*; M₆. M₇ ca alaṃ.

¹³ T. *omits this* §. ¹⁴ M₈ no alaṃ; *omitted by* M₆.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca² kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no³ paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti⁵ kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca² dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹⁰ attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalessu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti¹³, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti¹³, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. nālaṃ; omitted by M₆; M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₈ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kaly^o

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇. give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ.

¹¹ M. nālaṃ; M₈. T. M₆ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ.

11. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁵ hoti, no⁶ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

¹ M. nālaṃ. ² omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako¹ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami² . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evaṃ eva paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāham⁶ Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ājāneyyam⁷, app eva nāmāham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado⁹ assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Ajjhattaṃ¹⁰ me¹⁰ cittaṃ t̥hitaṃ bhavissati susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ t̥hitaṃ⁵ hoti susaṇṭhitaṃ, na c'¹² uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ M₈ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M₆ mam eva; M₇ maṃ c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ nām' aham.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ajā^o ⁸ M₆ nām' aham. ⁹ M. S. 'ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. 'ttam eva. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₇.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā¹ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi saviṇṇaṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam¹ pi¹ bhāveyyāsi⁵, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam⁶ pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te⁷ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te⁸ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti...⁹ muditā me cetovimutti...¹⁰ upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti¹¹ bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi saviṇṇaṃ¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹ te¹ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi¹³, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi saviṇṇaṃ⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

¹ omitted by M₈. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi°; M. adds pi; M₆ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₈. M₆ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā° always.

⁷ T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₇.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₈ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³, sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu⁴ . . .⁵ citte . . .⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam⁸ pi vicāramattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi¹², phāsu yeva gacchasi¹², yattha yattha thassasi, phāsu yeva thassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ nisidissasi¹⁰, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi¹³, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁵ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito¹⁶ utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko rūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi°; M. M₈ add pi. ² M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆; T. adds vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁸ M₈ avicāram. ⁹ M₈ avi°; M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₈ te.

¹² T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M₈ gayhasi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M₈. S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kappi° ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ ovā°; T. ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M. anā°

‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññāsī¹, aññataro ca² pana³ so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ⁴ viharati Gayāsise. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁵: — Bhikkhavo ti⁶. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va⁷ samāno obhāsaṃ hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹² saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallaṭṭheyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me¹³ idaṃ nānadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

¹ M. M₈ abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ Ph. M₈. S. Sāvattthiyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

⁵ S. pe || Bhagavā. ⁶ T. °dhāya. ⁷ M₈ ca.

⁸ S. pi; M. Ph. °sañ ñeva; M₈ °saññi.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T.

¹¹ T. M₇ add ca. ¹² M. sandi^o throughout.

¹³ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ tā ca² devatā jāneyyaṃ 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evaṃ me idaṃ ānupadassanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁴ amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁵ upapannā⁶' ti tā ca² devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no⁶ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁷ evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo⁸' ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃceiraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca³ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃceiraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹¹ me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca¹³ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ

¹ omitted by T. ² T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁴ M₈ continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

⁵ Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ uppa° always.

⁶ M₈ omits no ca . . . jā°

⁷ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

⁸ M₈ continues: no ca kho and so on.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M₆ continues: jānāmi imā devatā evaṃdighā° and so on.

¹¹ M₈ ca.

¹² M. Ph. °vuttha° throughout; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo» ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban» ti, evam me idam nāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assa' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhim santitṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo' ti tā⁹ ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

6. Yāva¹⁰ kīvaṃ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhidevañāṇadassanam na suvisuddham ahosi, neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho¹³ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhidevañāṇadassanam suvisuddham ahosi, athāham bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇; T. M₆ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₈. M₇. ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvaṃ.

¹¹ M. M₈ c'ime; M₆ omits me.

¹² M. M₈ vattam; Ph. vuttam, then vattam; T. M₇ vaddham; M₆ vattam, then vaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹ paccaññāsim². Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

LXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

3. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam dutiyaṃ⁴ abhibhāyatanam.

4. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

5. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

6. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pitanidassanāni pitanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

³ Ph. T. M₇ vimutti.

Anguttara, part IV.

² Ph. M₈ 'si.

⁴ M₆ adds ajjhattaṃ (sic).

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidasanāni lohitakani-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko² bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ duttiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamaṃ vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kkhā *throughout*.

² *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
 2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe¹ adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
 2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā², diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyapariśaṃ upasaṅkamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṃ c'eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako⁵ mayham⁵ vaṇṇo⁵ hoti⁵, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānaṃ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₆ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₈ cātuma° and catuma°; Ph. cātuma° both times.

⁴ Ph. °mitā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₈. M₇.

⁷ M₈ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .¹ gahapatiparisaṃ . . . samaṇaparisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tāvatisaparisaṃ . . . Māraparisaṃ² . . . Brahmaṇaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā³. Tatra pi⁴ mayā sannisinnapubbaṃ c'eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādīsako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesāṃ saro hoti, tādīsako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānāṃ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antarahāyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivasetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālīm⁸ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ¹⁰ ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M₈. M₇.

³ M. Ph. M₈ 'mitā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M₈ 'hiyaṃ; Ph. 'li; T. 'liyā.

⁹ T. 'liyā; M₆ 'lim. ¹⁰ S. Pāvāla° throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ paṭisu°; Ph. paṭisunitvā; S. paṭissunitvā always.

4. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyam Udenacetiyam, ramanīyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramanīyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramanīyam Sattambacetiyam¹, ramanīyam Sārandadacetiyam², ramanīyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiranāne³ oḷārike obhāse kayiranāne nāsakki paṭivijjhitaṃ, na⁴ Bhagavantam yaci tiṭṭhatu bhaṅte Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhaṅte Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ⁵ ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

6. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyam Udenacetiyam, ramanīyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramanīyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramanīyam Sattambacetiyam⁵, ramanīyam Sārandadacetiyam, ramanīyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁶ ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā⁷ yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa°; T. M₇ Sattabba°; M₈ Pattabba°

² T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M₈ Sārandara°; M₇ Sārandam ce° *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. kariya° *throughout* ⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattamī; M. P. 1; T. M₇ Sattabba°; M₆ Sattama°

⁶ M₈. S. *continue*: ākaṅkh° (S. pe ākaṅkh°) Ān° Tathāgato.

⁷ M. pa || ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olaṛike nimitte kayiramāne olaṛike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ³ ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyākaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti⁴ paññāpessanti⁵ patthapessanti⁶ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁷, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā⁸ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Etarahi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā⁹ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .⁷ yāva⁸ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₈; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₈ dese^o

⁴ Ph. °pissanti. ⁵ M. uttānim kar^o throughout.

⁶ Ph. °hitvā. ⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭiṭṭhānā sāmīcipaṭiṭṭhānā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti² paṇṇāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭiṭṭhānā sāmīcipaṭiṭṭhānā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paṇṇāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho paṇ' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bahujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ⁷ ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bahujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitañ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tinnam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetīye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji⁶. Ossatṭhe⁷ Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso⁸, devadundubhiyo⁹ ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam¹⁰ udānesi¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. dese°

³ M₈ °pissanti. ⁴ M. M₈ °pissanti. ⁵ Ph. °hitvā.

⁶ S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M₈ usajji.

⁷ M₈. M₇ osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M₈ add ca.

⁸ T. M₆ loma° ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °dudru° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ udd°

Tulam atulaṇ ca sambhavaṃ bhavaśaṅkhāram avassaji¹
 muni
 ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-
 van² ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhīmsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhīmsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti?

11. Aṭṭh' ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yam⁵ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavi uduke patitṭhitā, udakam vāte patitṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampaṇti, udakam kampitam paṭhavim kampaṇti. Ayam Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhavisaññā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āposaññā: so imaṃ paṭhavim kampaṇti⁸ saṃkampaṇti⁹ sampakampaṇti¹⁰. Ayam Ānanda duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitakāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, tadāyaṃ

¹ M. S. °jji. ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T. M₆. M₇ add ahosi bhīmsanako salomahaṃso.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ayam.

⁶ T. adds vā. ⁷ M₈ °paññā. ⁸ M₈ °pati.

⁹ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by M₈. M₆.

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati¹. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati³. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati⁵, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷.

'Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₇ saṃkampati; T. M₆. M₇ add sampavedheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M₇ saṃkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. S. ossajati; Ph. M₈ osajjati; T. M₇ ossaji.

⁶ S. Cāla°; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself.

Icehā alaṇ ca samkhittaṃ Gayā¹ abhibhūnā² te³ saha
Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā⁴ bhūmicalenā⁵ ti.

LXXI⁶.

1. Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ silavā.
Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ
paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti.
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,
evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca⁹, no ca
bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena
taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ
silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhik-
khu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten'
aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca¹¹ ba-
hussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe¹³ . . . dhamma-
kathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹⁴ parisāvacaro ca, no
ca visārado¹⁵ parisāya¹⁶ dhammaṃ deseti . . .¹⁷ visārado¹⁸
ca parisāya¹⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ
abhiññānaṃ²⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-
lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī . . .²¹ catunnaṃ jhānā-
naṃ abhiññānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikā-
malābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānaṃ
khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ

¹ S. bhayā; M₈ bhayam. ² so M. Ph. M₈; S. °bhūtā.

³ Ph. tena; omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. inserts Cāpālī.

⁵ S. °lena cā.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tati-
yavaggo. ⁷ omitted by M₈. S.

⁸ S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. T. ¹² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹³ S. pe.

¹⁴ M₈ inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M₈ °sāyam. ¹⁶ T. M₆ omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

¹⁷ S. ābhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko² ca² parisāvacaro² ca² visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseyyam⁴, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXII⁸.

1. Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca² assam silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .¹¹ dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹¹ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ 'sāyam. ⁴ T. 'yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ 'nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₆ do not repeat 'kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisā^o ca.

. . .¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no² ca² ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati; ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūre-tabbamaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca⁸ assaṃ⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Giṇṇakā-vasathe¹⁹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. adds ca. ⁴ S. arūpā always.

⁵ M₈ phuss°; T. M₆ M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M₈ M₇. S. only no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₆ phass° ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₈ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M₇ °yaṃ. ¹² T. M₇ passitvā; M₆ pha°

¹³ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆ M₇ °yaṃ. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Nāṭike; M₆ S. Nād°; T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhiñja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ rattindivam jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasam jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin’ ti? ‘Idha

¹ M. Ph. bhaddo

² M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapinḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi³ passasitvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

¹ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe || evaṃ. ³ T. passi° and assi°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe || maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. yañ cāyaṃ; M₆ yo 'yaṃ. ⁶ S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vataham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo payam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhaveti 'aho vataham upadhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo payam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhaveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam pinḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo payam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhaveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upadhadipinḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo payam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhaveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattaro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham maranasatim bhaventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca¹ khvāyam² bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhaveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo payam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhaveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkham³ maranasatim bhaventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham³ maranasatim bhāvessāma⁴ āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. kho' yam; S. cāyam.

³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹ viharati Giṇḍjakā-vasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati katham bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya paṭihitāya⁴ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ali vā maṃ ḍamseyya⁵, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍamseyya⁶, satapadī vā maṃ ḍamseyya⁶, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā⁸, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nihbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḥhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. Nāṭe; T. M₆. M₇. S. Nāḍ° ² Ph. Bhinḍja°

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

⁵ Ph. ḍasseyya; M₆. M₇ ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

⁶ T. ḍaseyya. ⁷ T. °kkhilitvā.

⁸ M. °hinṇā *throughout*.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu³ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁴ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussoḷhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satini ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihite. ² T. ḍaseyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ assa. ⁴ T. assa.

appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā¹, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jivitaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo³ niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁷ samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā⁸, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jivikaṃ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇatarena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā° ² T. uṭṭhāna; M₆ °nā.

³ M₆ °maccherō. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M₇ saddhammassa.

⁶ T. °vādena.

⁷ T. °sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. samma°; M₇ sammā°

⁹ M. Ph. °tam throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °ñijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannā-gato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum¹. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttāhanasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave āraṃkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttāhanaviriyaḍhigatā bahābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te² āraṃkkena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime³ bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya⁴, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āraṃkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁹ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati¹⁰ sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ¹¹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silāsampannānaṃ silāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyā¹² ca bhogānaṃ veditvā vaya¹³ ca⁶ bhogānaṃ⁶ veditvā⁶ samaṃ¹³ jivikaṃ kappeti na¹⁴ accogāḷhaṃ¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihīnaṃ¹⁵ 'evaṃ me āyo¹⁶ vayaṃ¹⁶ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ paggaḥetvā jānāti 'ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onatam¹⁸ etta-

¹ M. Ph. 'tun ti. ² T. M₆. M₇ so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime. ⁴ Ph. dadeyya; T. M₇ ḍaheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °putto. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh° ¹¹ T. sampadaṃ.

¹² T. M₆ ay° throughout.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sammā throughout.

¹⁴ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti° throughout. ¹⁶ T. vayo ayaṃ.

¹⁷ T. ettan' eva; M₆. M₇ ettaken' eva. ¹⁸ M. Ph. oṇ°

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānaṃ³ viditvā³ samaṃ jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na⁴ ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁵ 'vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁷ 'vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca⁸ khvāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jivikaṃ kappeti na accogālhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo¹⁰ āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajivita. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāṇātipātā¹² paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'ken' eva. ² M. Ph. T. M₇ unṇ^o; M₆ ūna^o

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

⁷ T. ajadhū^o; M₇ ajuddhu^o; Ph. ajetṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamaraṇaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

¹⁰ T. ayo. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₈ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₈. M₆. M₇; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam³ kappeti jivitaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena⁵ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁶; evam etaṃ gahatṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati pari-devati urattāḷim⁸ kandati sammohaṃ⁹ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya¹¹, uṭṭhahati¹²

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

² T. uṭṭhātā (or °nā); M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. sammā.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ve.

⁸ S. °lī; Ph. M₈ °lī always.

⁹ M₈ samo° throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ vuccati ā°; so also M₆ here and at the next place.

¹¹ M₈ continues: lābhi soci and so on.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so uṭṭh°

ghaṭṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paridevicca¹ cuto² ca² saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati² madāpamādam³ āpajjati². Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁴ ghaṭṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ madicca¹ pamādicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena⁵ socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na⁷ utthahati na ghaṭṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paridevicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M₃. S. *the same with short i*. ² omitted by M₃.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M₃.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ so utth° ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₇ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M₃. T. M₇ so na; M₆ so alone.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃. S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₃. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati¹ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca² soci na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁴ na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁸ madī² na ca⁸ pamādī⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na¹⁰ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹¹. So tena alābhena¹² na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹³ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca soci na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁴. So tena lābhena¹⁵ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁶ madam¹⁶ āpajjati¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

¹ T. so utth° ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₇ n'upp° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. S. pamādam. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so utth°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. T. na upp°

¹² T. lābhena; M₇ omits na before socati.

¹³ Ph. M₈ so na; M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ n'upp°

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ alā°

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² madī² na ca pamādi³ accento ca² saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁴ . . . Chah'⁵ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko⁶ hoti, dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānaṃ² atthupaparikkhi⁸ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹ hoti⁹, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo¹⁰ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-pahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca¹² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi⁸ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. lābhī ca. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca; M₆. M₇ also madicca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ chahi.

⁶ M. dhāraṇa° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout. ⁸ M. °kkhitā always.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkaraṇo.

¹¹ M. Ph. visa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā; M₆ pe 1 sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . no ca sandassako⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁸ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹⁰ hoti¹² . . . pe⁶ . . . sandassako ca¹⁰ hoti¹³ . . .¹⁴ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁵ attano.

9. Tih'¹⁶ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁷ paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho¹³ khippanisanti ca¹⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

¹ M₈ no alam; M. T. alam.

² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ³ T. adds ca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

⁵ M₈ adds ca. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ no ca su^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. no ca kaly^o ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹⁵ Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M₈ alam; T. omits attano.

¹⁶ M₈. T. tihi.

¹⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ.

11. Tih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano. Katamehi tihi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano.

13. Dvih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvihi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁶ paresaṃ.

¹ Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa° ² Ph. M₈ no ca a°

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ.

⁸ *omitted by all MSS. exc. S.*

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly°; M₈ ca k°

¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

¹¹ M. no ca sand°; M₈ ca sa° ¹² *omitted by* Ph. M₈.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ no ca su°

¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ; T. alaṃ.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya⁶ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa⁸ bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asaṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti⁹.

¹ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe || no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M₈ °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

⁶ Ph. visa°

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ S. sekkh° throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

LXXX.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave kusitavatthūni. Katamāni attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam² hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho³ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi⁴' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusitavatthum⁵.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunū kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim⁶, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi⁷' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusitavatthum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi⁷' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusitavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim⁸, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi⁷' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusitavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim¹⁰. Tassa evaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. ² T. katabbam.

³ Ph. M₈ insert pana.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nippa^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. vatthu throughout. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo. ⁸ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

¹⁰ T. pari^o always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva-dattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati² . . . pe³ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati⁴ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham⁵ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitam⁶ maññe, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So⁷ nipajjati⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa¹² evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhiगतassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ n' alattham.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* na viriyam ār^o

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ *omitted by M₈*. ⁵ *omitted by T.*

⁶ T. °cikam; M₆ °ṭikam; M₇ °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; *omitted by M₈*.

⁷ M. S. *add* viriyam ār^o; T. *omits* so nipp^o

⁸ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by M₈*. ⁹ M₆ *adds* ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S. *add* na vi^o ār^o

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₈*.

¹² S. *omits all from Tassa to tassa*.

¹³ M. *omits* ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Ath' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Atth' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni attha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana ¹ me ² karontena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc' ³ eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam ⁴ ārabhavatthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa ⁵ evam ⁵ hoti ⁵ 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim ⁶, kammaṃ kho panāham karonto ⁷ nāsakkhim ⁸ buddhānam ⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa ¹⁰ pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabhavatthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo ¹¹ hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo ¹¹ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me ¹² gacchantena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc' eva ¹³ viriyam ārabhāmi . . . ¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabhavatthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim ¹⁵, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhim ¹⁶ buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe ¹⁴ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabhavatthum.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. Ph. M₈ mayā.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭik° always. ⁴ T. atthamam.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈ °si. ⁷ M₈ °tena.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇ °khi; M₈ na sakkā. ⁹ T. °na.

¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idam. ¹¹ Ph. gandh°

¹² omitted by M. M₈. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °si.

¹⁶ M. M₈ °khi.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labbati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattaṃ¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭhaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kbo pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ³ me ābādho pavaḍḍbeyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānaṃ kbo pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kbo bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁴.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ Ph. T. n'al° ² M. M₃ la; Pb. pa. ³ omitted by M₃.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M₃ sata(?); M. Ph. M₃ add samatto.

⁵ T. omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve¹ saddhā¹ dve maraṇasati² dve³ sampadā³ athāpare⁴
 Icchā alam⁵ parihānaṃ kusitaṃ⁶ ārabbhavatthunī ti.

LXXXI⁷.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-
 pannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvare, indri-
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti
 sīlam, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañā-
 ṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatu-
 paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajañnavipannassa hatupanisam
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa
 hatupanisam hoti . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannaṃ¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
 sati hirottappasampannaṃ upanisasampanno hoti indriya-
 samvare, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannaṃ
 upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlam, sīle sati sīlasampannaṃ
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi
 sati sammāsamādhisampannaṃ upanisasampannaṃ hoti
 yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati ya-
 thābhūtañāṇadassanasampannaṃ upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₈. S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. S. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. apare.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. lacchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts attha.

⁷ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito ca-
 utthavaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vipp° throughout.

⁹ S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹³ Ph. upanisā° and upanissa°; M₈ upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sūkhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe² . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca³ Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁴ upasaṅkamitā⁵, neva⁶ tāva⁷ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca⁸, evaṃ⁹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti¹⁰. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca³ payirupāsītā . . . pe¹ . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca³ paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca³ ohitasoto¹¹ dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto¹² ca¹² dhammaṃ¹² suṇāti¹², no ca³ sutvā dhammaṃ³ dhāreti . . . Suttvā¹³ ca¹³ dhammaṃ¹³ dhāreti¹³, no ca³ dhatānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upapariṭṭhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ¹³ upapariṭṭhati, no ca³ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva¹⁵ tāva¹³ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. in full.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. c'upa^o; S. omits ca.

⁵ M₈ 'tvā throughout.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₆ ne; M₇ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ M₈ etam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'ti ti. ¹¹ Ph. adds ca.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ S. adds ca. ¹⁵ M₇ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ supāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-paṭibhānaṃ⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃssa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave¹² supātha sādhu-kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ insert atṭhahū; T. atṭha.

⁵ Ph. M₈ °taṃ; M. °ta. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °bhānaṃ.

⁷ M₆ °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only taṃ.

⁸ omitted by M. M₆.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M₈ kimsa° throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, taṃ; M₈ only taṃ.

ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā¹ sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam² aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi³ bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati⁴, itthiṃ hanati⁵, kumāriṃ dūseti⁶, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ⁷ vilumpati⁷, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'⁸ āngehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati⁹, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo¹⁰ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'¹¹ āngehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassā°

² T. *inserts* yeva. ³ T. M₇, aṭṭh' ime.

⁴ T. ādi°

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

⁶ M₈ duss° ⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ M₈, M₇ aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M₇ aṭṭha.

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T. M₆, M₇ add ca.

¹¹ T. aṭṭhahi; M₇ aṭṭha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato¹ sammāsambuddhassa², 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yaṃ³ samaṇena pattabbhaṃ⁴ brāhmaṇena vusimatā⁵
yaṃ vedagunā pattabbhaṃ⁶ bhisakkena anuttaraṃ
yaṃ nimmalena pattabbhaṃ⁷ vimalena sucimatā⁸
yaṃ ñāṇinā⁹ pattabbhaṃ¹⁰ vimuttēna anuttaraṃ,
so' haṃ vijitasampgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā
nāgo 'mhi paramaṃ¹¹ danto¹² asekho parinibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ¹¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe.

2. Assosun kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M₆ omits these gāthās.

³ M₈. S. ka° ⁴ M₈ makattabbhaṃ. ⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S. vusimatā. ⁷ S. inserts ca.

⁸ M. mapā°; M₈ maka°

⁹ M. parama d°; M₈ parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

¹⁰ M₈. S. Kosambīsū. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe² . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam boti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā³ tassā rattiya acca-yena pahūtam⁴ khādaniyam bhojaniyam⁵ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bali dvāraakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito⁶ Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macche⁷ vilope⁸ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bali dvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam⁹ yeva⁹ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. Māham¹⁰ Nāgita yasena samāgamam¹¹ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹² kho¹³ Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁴ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁵ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa¹⁷ upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹⁸ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham⁵ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva¹⁹ dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā²⁰ 'va²⁰ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²¹ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bhagavantam.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samāna°

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahutam *always*. ⁵ *omitted by M₈*.

⁶ M₈ *mostly* Nābh° ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. 'tañ c'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tvam; *omitted by M₆*. ¹¹ S. °ma.

¹² T. ye; Ph. M₈ *insert* so.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ *add* pana.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ nekkhama° *or* nikkhama° ¹⁵ M. assam.

¹⁶ T. yasaśāya (*sic*); M₆ yassāyam; M₇ yassāya; M₈ *omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhī*. ¹⁷ *omitted by T*.

¹⁸ Ph. M₆ assa; *omitted by T*. M₇. ¹⁹ S. yena pi.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāmi Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti. Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁶ mā ca mayā yaso; yo⁷ kho Nāgita na⁸ yimassa⁸ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi⁹ assa⁹ akicchālābhi⁹ akasiralābhi⁹, yassāhaṃ¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi¹¹ assam¹¹ akicchālābhi¹¹ akasiralābhi¹¹, so taṃ mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeya¹². Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹³ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu¹⁴ akicchālābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāhaṃ¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi¹⁶ assam¹⁶ akicchālābhi¹⁶ akasiralābhi¹⁶. Tumhākaṃ pi¹⁷ kho¹⁸ Nāgita saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha¹⁹ nūna²⁰ 'me²⁰ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu¹⁴ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi¹⁶ assam¹⁶ akicchālābhi¹⁶ akasiralābhi¹⁶; tathā hi²¹ 'me

¹ Ph. S. samv^o ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₈. T. ja^o

⁵ M₆ nāhaṃ, *then* Māgita(!); S. mā tvaṃ.

⁶ S. °ma. ⁷ Ph. *inserts* so.

⁸ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. assam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyaṃ; M₈ *omits all from* yassā^o to akasiralābhi.

¹¹ Ph. assa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₈ °yyam. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. assa; *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆. ¹⁸ T. M₇ *add* me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S. *add* pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi² saṅjagghante saṃkīlānte. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi⁸ 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ⁹ aṅgulipatodakehi¹⁰ saṅjagghanti saṃkīlānti.

5. Idhāhaṃ¹¹ Nāgita bhikkhū¹² passāmi yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha¹³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi¹⁴ 'me āyasmanto yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹⁵ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ¹⁶ samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni imaṃ¹⁷ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccessati¹⁸ samānuddeso vā, taṃ¹⁹ tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁰ ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū. ² S. 'kena; T. 'kaṃhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. nūn' ime.

⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyam.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M₆. M₇ omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ S. 'kena.

¹¹ M₆. S. idha paṇāhaṃ; T. M₇ idha mayhaṃ.

¹² T. bhikkhū. ¹³ M. Ph. hi; omitted by M₈.

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M₈ bhikkhū.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ 'ri; T. 'raṃ; S. 're.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idān' imaṃ; M₈ idaṃ.

¹⁸ M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M₈ paṭhayati.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M₈ bhav'; S. gam'

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññaṃ² araññe pacalāyamānaṃ³ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ⁵ yeva manasikarissati ekattan⁶ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññaṃ⁷ araññe asaṃāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati⁸ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ cittaṃ⁸ anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena⁹.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññaṃ¹⁰ araññe¹¹ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ¹³ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggaṃ paṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato¹² vā¹², phāsu¹² me¹⁴ Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā¹⁵ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgeli samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

² M. Ph. ar^o; omitted by M₈. S. ³ S. capalāy^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. °sañña; M₇ ār^o

⁶ S. ettakan.

⁷ M. Ph. ar^o; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M₈. S.

⁸ omitted by M₈; M₆ has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ār^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. ar^o

¹¹ T. ār^o; omitted by M₈. S.

¹² omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ phāsum.

¹³ M₈ yasmāyam; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'haṃ.

¹⁴ T. adds 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha⁴ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭha⁵ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭha⁶hi?

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya⁷ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ⁸ akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū⁹ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti¹⁰, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh¹¹ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅho pattaṃ ukkujjeyyā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭha¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ² pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭha³hi?

2. Gihīnaṃ⁴ alābhāya⁵ parisakkati⁶, gihīnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī⁸ gihīhi vibhedeti⁹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare¹⁰ ca¹¹ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹² dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ¹³.

¹ M. M₈ avāsāya; T. M₆ āv°

² M. M₈. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhūṃ.

³ Ph. T. M₇ bhe° ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭha⁴hi.

⁵ M. M₇ avā°; T. M₆. M₇ āv° ⁶ Ph. bhikkhūṃ.

⁷ T. ajja° ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M₈. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihīṃ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihīṃ.

¹¹ M₇ bhed° ¹² S. tato. ¹³ S. adds devā.

¹⁴ T. °yyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati¹, na gihīnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi gihihi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare⁴ ca⁵ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ ti⁶.

LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti⁹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipaṭissavaṃ¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati¹², na gihīnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi⁸ gihihi vibhedeti¹³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

¹ M. M₈ insert na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihiṃ; S. gihi.

³ M₈. T. M₇ bhedeti; Ph. codeti. ⁴ S. tato.

⁵ S. adds devā. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. S. gihi.

⁸ M. Ph. gihiṃ. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ bhe°

¹⁰ M₈ °paṭisāraṇaṃ. ¹¹ M₈ paccuppeti.

¹² M₈ inserts na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M₇ bhe°

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipaṭissavaṃ saccāpeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ sāmaṇero³ upaṭṭhāpetabbo³, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁴ sādītābbā⁵, sammātena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, na kāci⁶ saṅghasammuti⁴ sādītābbā⁷, na kismiñci paccekāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo⁸, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti⁹.

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo¹¹ samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena¹² pañcamam
Yaso patta¹³-pasādena paṭisāraṇiyaṃ ca vattatī ti.

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sirimā¹⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā¹⁷ Uttarā
Muttā Khemā Somā¹⁸ Rūpi¹⁹ Cundī²⁰ Bimbī²¹ Sumanā

¹ T. paccā°; M₇ pesiti. ² M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. °sammati. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dātabbā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kiñci. ⁷ M₈ haritābbā.

⁸ Ph. M₈ vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametābbā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Bojjhā (T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā
and so on. ¹⁰ M₈ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M₈ samaṇera; S. samena. ¹³ S. pattā°

¹⁴ T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā. ¹⁵ M₈ Sirāmā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M₈ Sasuvana.

¹⁷ M₈. S. Maṇ°; T. Mānujjā; M₆. M₇ Manujjā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M₈ °dā; M₇ Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbi; M₈ Bimpi; T. M₆ Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā³ Soṇa⁴ Soṇāya⁵ mātā⁵
Kāṇa⁴ Kāṇāya⁶ mātā⁶ Uttara⁷ Nandamātā² Visākhā Migā-
ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāmaṇvati⁸ upāsikā Suppavāsū
Koliyadhita Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammāditṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-
kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-
samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti⁹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
rittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passā-
mi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

3. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

4. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-
tāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi
ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

5. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ Malli; T. Valli.

² omitted by M₈. S.

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁵ S. Soṇamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M₈ Kalāmātā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Uttare (T. M₇ then na tā mātā for Nanda°);
M₈ Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. Sāmā°

⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ arū° ¹¹ T. rūpa°

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pitāni pītavaṇṇāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . . lohitaṇi lohitaḍaṇṇāni⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhiḍbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi⁷ rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti. sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārū 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa⁹ . . . issāya¹⁰ . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. *add* nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni.

² Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M₈.

³ S. *adds* 'nidassanāni 'nibhāsāni. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. *adds* 'nidassanāni; S. *also* 'nibhāsāni.

⁶ *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ arūpi.

⁸ *omitted by* M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. pa¹⁰ ¹⁰ *omitted by* M₈.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sarambhassa . . . mānassa² . . . atinānassa . . . madassa
 . . . pamādassa² abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-
 yāya . . . pahnāya . . . khayāya . . . vaṇṇāya . . . virā-
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātaṃ³ samattaṃ⁴.

¹ Ph. M₈ sāth°; M. sādho° ² omitted by M₈.

³ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ aṭṭhani°

⁴ M. nitṭhitam; Ph. adds: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhava saṃ-
 saranto ucce kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhim labhitvāna jātakā lato
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then
 follows the year in Burmese.* — M₈ adds: Idam me puñ-
 ñaṃ āsavakkhaṇāvaham hotu, *then some words in Burmese,
 after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
 in Burmese.*

NAVAKA-NIPĀṬA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ⁴ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti? ‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃn Nettikā⁶ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam űeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ka upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo

¹ T. omits the Udāna. ² S. has as title Paṇṇāsako.

³ M. Ph. *continue*: Sace.

⁴ M. Ph. sambodhi^o throughout. ⁵ S. ‘mūlā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti³, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samanuāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayaḡāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ⁵ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viha-

¹ S. *anu° throughout*. ² T. *°rūpāya*.

³ *omitted by T.* ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *°khā*.

⁵ T. *yāvāyaṃ*. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁷ T. M₆ *°khā*.

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkha-kkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim¹ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññi³ asmimānasamugghātam⁴ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁶ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, paṇāmaṃ ev' assa⁷ taṃ akusalaṃ hoti. Hiriñ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe⁸ . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .⁹ Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ . . .¹¹ Paññañ¹² ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, paṇāmaṃ ev' assa taṃ akusalaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₇ ori. ² M. S. °ssati; Ph. M₇ āṇā°

³ Ph. °saññā; omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. °tā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam°

⁶ T. nissāya° always; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ evāssa; M₆. M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁹ M. pa; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upani°

¹¹ M₆ gives it in full; M. has pa.

¹² M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti. Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti² suppahīnaṃ³, yaṃsa³ ariyāya⁴ paññāya⁵ disvā⁶ pahīnaṃ. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihātabbā⁹. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekaṃ² paṭisevati², saṃkhāy'ekaṃ adhiyāseti, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ parivajjeti¹⁰, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikā-pabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho¹² āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁴ nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹⁶ anucaṅkamamāno¹⁷ anuvicaramāno¹⁸

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhu. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₆ yaṃsā; M. yaṃ; Ph. yaṃ ca; Ś. yassa; M₉ (Com.) = yaṃ assa. ⁴ Ph. pariyāyaṃ; Ś. viriyāya.

⁵ T. paññā; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₆ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitabbā; T. vihātabbā. ¹⁰ T. °vajjati.

¹¹ T. °kāya; Ph. Cāliya; S. °ka ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °lāya throughout; M, °lāya and °lāya; M₆ Kimikālā. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamitvā addasā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. ¹⁷ T. anucakamāno.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa¹ padhānāya², sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāyā'³ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim⁴, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkamim⁵, addasaṃ⁶ kho aham⁷ bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam; disvāna me etad ahosi «pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham⁸ imam ambavanam padhānāyā» ti; sace⁹ maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā' ti¹⁰. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹¹ tāva¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim¹³ karaṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim¹³ karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹¹ tāva¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M₆ pajānāya.

³ T. padhānesanāyā; M, ³nesānāyā. ⁴ M. S. °si.

⁵ M. S. °mim. ⁶ T. M₆. M, °sā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gacch°

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca.

¹¹ M. S. °hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ri throughout; M₇, °rim and °ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanam paḍhānāya' ti. 'Paḍhānaṃ ti kho Meghiya vadamānaṃ kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā² aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā³ vitakkā⁴ samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va⁴ tañ c'amhi⁵ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan' imehi⁷ tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸: kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitakkena⁹ vihiṃsāvitakkena⁹ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā¹⁰ vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va¹¹ tañ c'amhi¹² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁶, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆ °gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. °la° ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamhā. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °tā.

⁷ T. pana me.

⁸ T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

⁹ T. °vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ put akusalā before pāpakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₆. M₇ vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. vāmi (sic); M₆. M₇ c'ampi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvāsatto³:
kāma-vitakkena vyāpāda-vitakkena vilūpa-sāvitakkena' ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā
paripakkāya³ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṇiko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti⁴, pāti-
mokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-
matteṣu vajjesu bhaya-dassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ duttiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathūdaṃ appicchakathā⁵
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyāram-
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā
vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī
hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇāya⁶, kusalānaṃ⁶
dhammānaṃ⁶ upasampadāya, thāmaṇvā dāḥaparakkamo
anikkhittadhuvo kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya sam-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikañ-
kham⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇikassa: silavā bha-
vissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto⁸ viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. °la° ² T. M₇ °satta; M. S. °sattā; Ph. °hatā.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ continue: samādāya.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ continue: evarūpiya. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °khā. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe ° samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassana-kathā³, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇkassa: āraddhaviriyo viharissati . . . pe² . . . anikkhattadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇkassa: paññavā bhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiya. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim⁵ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati⁶ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saṇṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

IV.

1. Ekam⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁸ upatthānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsitvā⁹

¹ T. M₆. M₇, °khā.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full (T. ubhaya°).

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. S. °ssati; Ph. āṇā°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ omit the first phrase. ⁸ T. M₇ Ānando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte¹ āsane² nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ³ etad⁴ avoca⁵ 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka⁶ dhammapariyāyo⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tthitassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃ mānassa⁸ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako⁹ sārājjamānarūpo¹⁰ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho¹¹ mayam¹² bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tthito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tthito» ti, ettakam¹³ pi¹⁴ no na ppaṭibhāseyyā¹⁵ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹⁶ sārājjamānarūpaṃ¹⁷ veditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹⁸ etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka¹⁹, etam²⁰ kho Nandaka²¹ tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya²² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ²³ pabbajitānaṃ, yam tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ²⁴ karaṇiyaṃ: dhammī²⁵ vā²⁶ kathā²⁷ ariyo vā²⁸ tumhībhāvo²⁹. Saddho ca³⁰ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca³¹ silavā; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro³² hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paññattāsane.

² T. Ānandakataṃ; M₇ Ānandakatam.

³ T. etavoca (sic). ⁴ T. M₇ Ānandaka.

⁵ T. M₇ Ānandako.

⁶ T. sārājjāyamāna°; M₇ °māna°; M₆ sajjāyamāna°; S. adds ottappamāno.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add pana.

⁸ Ph. M₇ mayham. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. inserts dhammaṃ; Ph. after no.

¹¹ T. M₇ Ānandakam.

¹² T. sārājjāyamāna°; M₆ M₇ sārājjāyamāna°

¹³ T. Ānandakam; M₇ Nandakam. ¹⁴ T. M₇ evam.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ saddhā; Ph. yass' atthāya. ¹⁷ M. anā°

¹⁸ T. mayam. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M₇ dhammiyā.

²⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

²¹ Ph. T. M₇ kathāya; M. adds vā.

²² omitted by M. Ph. ²³ M. adds vā.

²⁴ omitted by S. ²⁵ Ph. °ri.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa¹; evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro² hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa³» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa; evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pāṇako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lāmako; evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa: evam eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁶ ca hoti silavā ca lābhī ca⁷ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁸ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca⁷ lābhī⁹ ca⁹ ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁷ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna¹⁰ Sugato utthāyāsanā¹¹ vihāram pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso¹² Bhagavā catūhi pa-dehi kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakā-

¹ M₆ samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa *throughout*.

² Ph. °ri.

³ M₇ °samathassa, *then* na lābhī adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya *and so on*.

⁴ Ph. S. dvipādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. *puts* assa *before* tassa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₇ lābhicca. ¹⁰ M₇ vatvā.

¹¹ M. upatthāyāsanā. ¹² M. Ph. idāni āv°

setvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'saddho ca¹ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .² evaṃ so ten' añgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena³ dhammasavane kālena³ dhammasākacchāya⁴. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Satthā¹⁰ 'va¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvaṇīyo ca¹⁴. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁷ tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brah-

¹ omitted by M. T. S.

² M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. ³ T. kāle; M₇ omits kā° dh°

⁴ T. °sākacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T. yathā ā° ⁷ T. so; omitted by M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. Satthu.

¹¹ M₆ ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā ā°

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so¹ tasmim dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha² passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe³ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ⁶ sabrahmacārī⁷ uttarim⁸ sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto⁹ vā pajjati¹⁰ vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹¹ kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha¹² ye te¹³ bhikkhū sekhā¹⁴ appattamānasā¹⁵ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayaṃānā viharanti, te¹⁶ taṃ¹⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa¹⁷ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa¹⁸ adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā¹⁹ ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadham-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tathāvuso. ² M. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ ati^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. yathā ā^o ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ T. nañ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacārī; M₆ brahmacārī; M₇ 'va brahmacārī.

⁸ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M₆ paccati; T. M₇ pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ pe || parisuddhaṃ and so on.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekkhā. ¹⁵ T. M₇ appamattamānasā.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M₆. M₇. ne l. te.

¹⁷ T. M₇ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'gamassa.

¹⁹ T. katamkaraṇīyaṃ; M₇ 'yā.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattārī?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasaṃkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā¹ kusalasaṃkhātā³, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tyassa⁵ dhammā⁶ paññāya⁶ vodiṭṭhā⁷ honti⁸ vocaritā honti⁹. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ¹⁰. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā¹¹, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā: tesam¹² dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabba-

¹ M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. ² M. Ph. S. kusalā°

³ M. Ph. S. akusala°

⁴ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

⁶ T. dhammam aññāya. ⁷ T. diṭṭho.

⁸ T. hoti.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. balaṃ.

¹¹ T. inserts ye dh° anavajjā °samkhātā.

¹² T. tesam corrected to yesam.

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammānam paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ?

6. Cattār' imāni¹ bhikkhave¹ saṅgahavatthūni: dānaṃ peyyavajjam² atthacariyā³ samānattatā⁴. Etad⁵ aggamaṃ⁵ bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idam dhammadānaṃ. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjanaṃ², yad idam atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ, yad idam assaddham saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁶, dussilaṃ⁷ silasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁶, macchariṃ⁹ cāgasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁶, duppaññaṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁶. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ, yad idam sotāpanno¹⁰ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi¹¹ sakadāgāmiṣṣa samānatto anāgāmi¹¹ anāgāmiṣṣa samānatto araham¹² arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti¹³.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti¹⁴. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ¹⁵ asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ¹⁶

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyyā° and veyyā°

³ T. °yam. ⁴ T. °nattā.

⁵ T. etaggamaṃ throughout.

⁶ T. paṭiṭṭha°; M₆ M₇ paṭiṭṭha° and paṭiṭṭhā°

⁷ T. °lyam. ⁸ M. Ph. S. omit samā° ni° pati°

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ °rī. ¹⁰ S. °pannaena. ¹¹ S. °minā.

¹² M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisam sā°; T. parisārajja°

marañabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāhaṃ³ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññā-balaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusito⁴ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁵-manokammanta⁶ ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . pe⁷ . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ⁸ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ marañabhayaṃ bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusito duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁵-manokammanta⁶ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samanuāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso⁹ bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

¹ S. so; Ph. se. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °kammanto.

⁶ S. °ta. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisam sā°

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe ° āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo: sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo: sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena⁶ samudāgacchanti⁷; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁸ pabbajito, so ca⁹ me sāmaññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā¹² anāpucchā¹³ pakkamītabbaṃ¹⁴ nānubandhitabbo¹⁵ Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹⁶, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹⁷; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁸ kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho na²⁰ bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi āpucchā²¹ pakkamītabbaṃ²² nānubandhitabbo²⁰. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato aku-

¹ T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etaṃ and so on.

² omitted by T. ³ T. 'va; Ph. pi.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. 'ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₆ omits ca before ka°

⁷ S. samudāharanti throughout.

⁸ M. anā° throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °nti.

¹¹ S. adds saṃkhā pi. ¹² M. adds saṃkhā pi.

¹³ S. adds vā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₇ na anu° ¹⁶ S. parihāyanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₆ sa; M₇ sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₇ omits ca. ²⁰ omitted by S.

²¹ M. anāpu°; omitted by S., but it has yāvajīvaṃ anubandhitabbo na. ²² S. °tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca² appakasirena² samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati³ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā⁴ pi⁵ anubandhitabbo na⁶ pakkamitabbam⁷. Tattha yaṃ⁸ jaññā puggalaṃ 'idaṃ kho me⁹ puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca¹⁰ kho¹¹ me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca¹² appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati' ti, tenāvuso puggalena⁹ so⁹ puggalo yāvajivaṃ anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam¹³ api¹⁴ panujjamānena¹⁴.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaṃ pi asevitaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Cīvaraṃ pi¹⁵ āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaṃ pi asevitaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho⁸ me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato¹⁶ akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitaṃ.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ abhivaḍḍhanti; M₆ pariho *at the second place*; T. M₇ omit ku° dh° pari°

² T. M₆ kasirena; M₇ na ka° ³ M₆ °nti.

⁴ M. °kham pi; S. yāvajivaṃ. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. no. ⁷ S. °tabbo. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add me. ¹³ M₇ paṭikk°; S. °tabbam.

¹⁴ T. M₇ appanu°; S. api manu°; T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

¹⁵ T. M₇ insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M₇ paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo² na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idam.

² M₆ continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha¹ yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

VII.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutam². Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā³ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisidi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁵ Sutavā⁶ paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekaṃ idam⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁵ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ¹⁰ 'yo so Sutavā¹¹ bhikkhu araham¹² khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. °va nāma; M, Sutvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. adds kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °hitam always. ¹¹ S. °va; T. Sutvā.

¹² T. °hatam.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tñhānāni² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcieca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁵ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto⁶ ti⁷. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ sugghāṭitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹ ti?

3. Taggha te¹⁰ taṃ¹¹ Sutavā¹² sussutaṃ sugghāṭitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā¹³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁴ nava tñhānāni¹⁵ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcieca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ¹⁷ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ¹⁹ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ²⁰ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

¹ M. Ph. sammā° *always*. ² M. Ph. S. tñhānāni.

³ T. M₆ ad° ⁴ T. °naṃ mu°

⁵ M₆ °ko; S. °kaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ agārika° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M₆. S. °hitaṃ.

⁹ M. M₆. S. su°

¹⁰ M₆ tvaṃ; Ph. *adds* Sutavā.

¹¹ M. S. etaṃ; Ph. evaṃ me sutāṃ; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆ °va; M₇ Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °va. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇. S. tñhānāni.

¹⁶ M₇ °ko; S. °kaṃ. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ buddhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paccāvikkhitum.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dhammaṃ. ²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ samghaṃ.

gatiṃ¹ gantum². Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni⁴ ajjhācaritun ti.

VIII.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giṇṇhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Saggiho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁶ Saggiho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁹ Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'yo so Saggiha bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā⁹ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁰ pañca ṭhānāni¹¹ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañceicca paṇaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ¹² theyya-saṅkhātāṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁰ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹³ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti¹⁴. Kacci me taṃ¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggaḥitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritān ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sikkhaṃ.

² T. paccāvekkhitum; M₆. M₇ °vikkhitum.

³ T. M₆. S. °va. ⁴ Ph. S. ṭṭhānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāhaṃ.

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M₆. M₇ pe ṭṭhānāni.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M₇. S. ṭṭhānāni.

¹² M₆. M₇ pe ṭṭhānāni. ¹³ S. °kaṃ.

¹⁴ omitted by M. S. ¹⁵ Ph. sutam.

3. Taggha te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sussutam⁴ suggahitaṃ⁵ sumanasi-kataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham⁶ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni⁷ ajjhācaritaṃ: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca pāpaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁹ kāme paribhuñjitaṃ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddham¹⁰ paccakkhātum¹¹, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammaṃ¹² paccakkhātum¹³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅghaṃ¹⁴ paccakkhātum¹⁵, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkham¹⁶ paccakkhātum¹⁷. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca¹⁸ evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham¹⁹ khīṇāsavo vusitavā²⁰ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni²¹ ajjhācaritaṃ ti²².

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime²³ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

¹ Ph. *addh* Sajjha. ² Ph. evaṃ me sutam.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. tṭhānāni.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆. M₇; T. *in full*.

⁶ S. °kam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ chandāgatiṃ.

⁸ Ph. paccākkhitaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ gantaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dosāgatiṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ mohāgatiṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhayā¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ M₆. M₇ pe || samma¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. ¹⁶ T. imāni.

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā¹, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo³ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁴:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam⁵ Nandakam⁶ balaṃ
Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI.

1. Evam⁸ me⁸ sutam⁸. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁹ me bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāso, icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamituṃ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sāriputta kālaṃ maññasi' ti. Atha kho¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ham. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. °dhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ °dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

⁴ S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M₆. M₇, together with the uddāna. ⁵ M. Ph. °ya. ⁶ Ph. °dikaṃ.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₆. M₇ have Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja¹ appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi²: Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti³' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā⁴ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam⁵ ādāya vihārena⁶ vihāram⁶ anvāhiṇḍanti⁷ 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto⁸ abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyadhammam āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikkhipanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikkhipanti khelagatam pi nikkhipanti¹¹ pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavī aṭṭiyati¹² vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam

¹ S. āpajja *throughout*. ² Ph. °si.

³ Ph. °si; M₆ °si (*without* ti); T. °hī.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisu° ⁵ M₆ āvā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. vihāram.

⁷ T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *only once*. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ muttam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* muttagatam pi nī°

¹² T. aṭṭi° *throughout*; M₇ aṭṭiyati *and* aṭṭiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavīsamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha¹ aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmim² sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti³ gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dāhati⁶ asucim pi dāhati gūthagatam⁷ pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .⁸ khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam⁹ pi⁹ dāhati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ khelagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

¹ T. idhaṃ. ² Ph. āpo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. da°; T. M₆. M₇ dāhati throughout.

⁷ T. M₇ gūtham. ⁸ M₆. M₇ dāhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati¹ asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati² muttagatam pi puñchati³ khelagatam pi puñchati⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchati⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako⁸ vā caṇḍalakumārikā⁹ vā kaḷopihatto¹⁰ nantikavāsi¹¹ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nīcacittaṃ yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ rathiyāya¹⁵ rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci hiṃsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ yuvā vā³ maṇḍanakajātiko¹⁷ sīsaṃ³ nahāto¹⁸ ahikuṇapena vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. S. ⁷ M₆. M₇ pe || āsajja.

⁸ T. °kumāro. ⁹ T. °kumārī. ¹⁰ Ph. kaḷovi°

¹¹ M₆ nantaka°; T. M₆. M₇ °vāsini.

¹² M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍalikumārika°

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. °sikkhito.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rathiyā. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana° ¹⁸ omitted by S.

kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena¹ vā¹ kaṇṭhe āsat-
tena² aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa,
so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya
chiddam³ vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam: evam
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imaṃ kāyam pariharāmi chiddam³
vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha
aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho¹ so bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bha-
gavantam etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā⁵
yathābalaṃ⁶ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ⁷ āya-
smantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-
cikkhim⁸; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
paṭiggaṇhātu⁹ āyatim saṃvarāyā¹⁰ ti. 'Taggha tvam¹⁰ bhik-
khu accayo accagamā¹¹ yathābalaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-
akusalaṃ, yo tvam Sāriputtam¹² asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam
accayato¹³ disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te¹⁴ mayam
paṭiggaṇhāma, vuddhi h'esā¹⁵ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āya-
tim¹⁶ saṃvaram āpajjati¹ ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsattho; S. ālaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddāvacchiddam; so also M₉ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₆ pāde.

⁵ M. accā; T. M₆ accaya; M₇ accayam^o

⁶ T. °balaṃ. ⁷ M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. °hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā^o

¹² T. °putto; M₆ °putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante *instead of* tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ esā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ *insert* paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa¹ tatth' eva² sattadhā muddhā phalissati³ ti. 'Khamāṃ' ahaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ⁴ so āyasmā evaṃ āha: khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā' ti.

XII.

1. Ekaṃ⁶ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiṃ⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam anta-rākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālaṃ karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchā-nayoniyā aparimutto pittivisayā⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipātā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bha-gavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁹' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā

¹ M₇ purāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punā-yam; *omitted by* M₆. ² T. etena 'va; M₆. M₇ etth' eva.

³ T. M₆. M₇ phalaṭi.

⁴ M₇. S. mamaṃ; M₆ *omits* sace maṃ so āy°

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ etthiyaṃ.

⁸ M. petti°; T. omits aparī° pitti° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍāya pāvisim²; tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyan³ ti; atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkamim⁵, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁶, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto⁹ nirayā⁸ aparimutto tiracchānayaniyā aparimutto pittivisayā¹⁰ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹¹ ti; atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmmim¹² 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi¹³ ti.

4. Keci¹⁴ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci¹⁵ sa-upādisesaṃ¹⁶ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti. Nava yime¹⁸ Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kālam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaniyā parimuttā pittivisayā¹⁹ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'tthiyaṃ. ² M. M₇ 'si. ³ T. 'mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho ahaṃ; S. kho 'haṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₇ 'mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'di.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ 'di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ M. T. petti° ¹¹ T. duggati°

¹² M. Ph. 'mi. ¹³ T. ajā°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ te ca.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ke ca. ¹⁶ T. savupā° ¹⁷ S. 'sā.

¹⁸ T. ime. ¹⁹ M. petti°

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī¹ hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī², paññāya na³ paripūrakārī³. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁵ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁶ sasāṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁶ uddhamso hoti akanitthagāmī. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcavo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁷.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakārī⁸. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rūgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakid⁹ eva⁹ imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakārī¹¹. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakam¹² bhavaṃ nibbattetvā

¹ S. paripūrī^o *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokārī *always*. ⁴ M. pettī^o

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sā^o dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p^o idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh^o hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. *adds* ti.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakārī; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

¹¹ M₆ *adds* hoti. ¹² T. °sikam.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimuttō nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam³ Sāriputta aṭṭhama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁴ hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ⁵ deve ca manusse⁶ ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniya parimutto pittivisaṃ⁷ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci⁸ Sāriputta aññatitthiya paribbajakā bālā avyattā, keci⁹ sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā¹¹ kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniya parimuttā pittivisaṃ⁷ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ¹² Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ¹³ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharimso¹⁴,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe # So tiṇṇaṃ *and so on*.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ So tiṇṇaṃ, *omitting the rest*.

⁴ M₇. S. sattakkhattup^o s T. M₇. S. 'ttumpara^o

⁵ M₆. M₇ mānuse. ⁷ M. petti^o

⁸ M. Ph. te ca; T. M₇ ye ca; M₆ yam ca.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ te ca; M₇ ke ca. ¹⁰ S. 'sā.

¹¹ T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

¹² T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M₇ khvāyaṃ; M₆ tāhaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ imaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* ti; Ph. *has* ārabhiṃsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhasito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā⁴ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ⁵ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ⁸ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ⁹, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ⁹ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁶

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yo. ³ M. Ph. °ko throughout.

⁴ T. °mantena. ⁵ S. dhammaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pana āv° ⁷ T. M₇ pana āv°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ² hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ⁷, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ⁷ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Kin nu. ² T. appavedaniyaṃ.

³ T. pe || Kin nu kho, *as in* § 2; M₆. M₇ *have pe and so on after the next phrase.*

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M₇ kin nu kho āvuso; M₆ *omits this phrase.* ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha^o

⁶ T. pe || yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka^o; *also* M₆. M₇, *but without pe.* ⁷ M₇ parikappa^o and aparikappa^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ *of the next phrase.*

brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa⁵ āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya⁶ abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti⁸. Kim⁹ pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya¹⁰ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa¹¹ āvuso aññātaṃ¹² adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

² T. M₆ yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

³ M₇ omits this phrase.

⁴ M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M₇ kavassa in the place of yaṃ khvassa. ⁶ T. asacchi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

¹⁰ M₆ °samāya; T. M₇ anabhisamāya.

¹¹ M₆ khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits all from aññātaṃ to vussatī ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . . pe² . . .
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . .³ ‘Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ
 aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa
 nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵.

Idaṃ⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ appattaṃ
 asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātūsu⁹ bhante’
 ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁷ Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-
 mudayā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaraṇā’
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi
 kiṃpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhīpamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā¹⁰’ ti? ‘Satādhīpateyyā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te¹¹ pana¹¹ Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva¹² nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti

¹ M₆ khvassa; S. kho ’ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ abhisamayā. ⁵ *omitted by S.*

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ kaṃ.

⁹ M₆ dhātu. ¹⁰ T. S. ādhi¹⁰ ¹¹ M₆ tena.

¹² T. M₇ tvam; M₆ tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-ranā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā' ¹ ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyyā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhū sādhū Samiddhi, sādhū kho tvaṃ Samiddhi pañham ² puṭṭho vissajjesi ³, tena ca ⁴ mā maññi ⁵ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tass' assu ⁶ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni. tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci ⁷ yeva ⁷ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ ⁸ yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo ⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ ¹⁰ cātummahā-bhūtikassa ¹¹ kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa ¹² odanakummāsūpacayassa ¹³ aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanavidhamsanadhammassa ¹⁴, tassa ¹⁵ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

¹ S. ādhi° ² M. Ph. puṭṭho. ³ M. Ph. visa°

⁴ S. vā. ⁵ M. Ph. maññasi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. adds gaṇḍassa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ asuciñ ñeva *always*.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*. ⁹ Ph. M₇ gandho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātumahā°

¹² Ph. mātāpitti° ¹³ Ph. °kumāsu°

¹⁴ Ph. °maddabhedana°; T. anicchucchādanaparimaddhana°

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yaṃ kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā², aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, paḥānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokaṃ denti, paṇitaṃ pi lūkaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ, na⁴ upanisīdanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa⁵ na rasīyanti⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīditum⁷.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kuḷaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M. Ph. anabhirati°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi° and pari°; S. parigūyanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁷ T. °ditum ti.

pi bahukaṃ¹ denti, paṇitaṃ pi paṇitaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ, upanīsidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita² rasiyanti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ ku-
laṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantum, upagantvā vā alaṃ
nisīdituṃ ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah'⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upa-
vuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahā-
vipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi
samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso
mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāva-
jivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā
nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta-
hitānukampī⁷ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ
ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihi-
tadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta-
hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi,
uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena
aṅgena⁹ samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .¹⁰ 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya
adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athe-
nena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca
rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā
paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena
attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi,
uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena
aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

¹ Ph. T. bahum. ² M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

³ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

⁴ M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

⁵ M. °vuttho *throughout*; Ph. *twice*.

⁶ *omitted by T.* ⁷ M. Ph. S. °pino.

⁸ T. pi aṅgena; M. pan' aṅgena.

⁹ Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. *leave out* § 3—8 *incl.*

4. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri āracāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samanūgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā¹ vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato² vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyaṃ kap-

¹ M₆. M₇ add viratā.

² M₆. M₇ add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹ vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattiṃ imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā atṭhamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha³ bhikkhave³ ariyasāvako³ mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthaṃ⁴ . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁵ sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā⁶ navamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evaṇ ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave rattiṃ sambalulā devatā⁹ abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ maṃ etad avocaṃ 'upasaṅkamimṃsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā¹¹ mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha¹², no ca kho abhivādimha, tā¹¹ mayā bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭṭisariniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹³ hiṃsaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā¹⁴ ti.

¹ M₇. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

² Ph. p'āṅgena; S. c'āṅgena. ³ *only in Ph.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °im. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. sabbattatāya.

⁶ S. iti iminā. ⁷ T. hoti ti.

⁸ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: maṃ upasaṅkamtivā etad avocaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by* S. ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M₇ °hā, *and so often (also M₆) at every similar verbal ending*; T. M₆. M₇ paccupa° *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā° *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā¹ agārāni, tā mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha² abhivādimha³, no ca kho³ āsanaṃ adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayā bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vipphaṇṇasāraṇiyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha⁷ ca āsanaṃ ca⁸ adamha⁹, no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ¹¹ samvibhajimha . . . pe¹² . . . yathāsattim⁸ yathābalaṃ⁸ samvibhajimha⁸, no ca kho upanissidimha dhammasavanāya . . .¹³ upanissidimha¹⁴ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha¹⁵ . . .¹³ ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha . . .¹³ sutvā¹⁶ ca¹⁶ dhammaṃ¹⁵ dhārayimha¹⁶, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upapariṅkhamimha . . .¹³ dhatānaṃ¹⁷ ca¹⁷ dhammānaṃ¹⁷ atthaṃ¹⁷ upapariṅkhamimha¹⁷, no ca kho atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipajjimha, tā¹⁸ mayā bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vipphaṇṇasāraṇiyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹⁹ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā²⁰ agārāni, tā⁶ mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha²¹ abhivādimha²² āsanaṃ²² adamha²³, yathā-

¹ T. 'tānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca. ³ M. tesam.

⁴ S. adimha.

⁵ Ph. S. te; T. M₆. M₇ pe || āsanaṃ adamhā of § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S. te. ⁷ *omitted by* Ph.

⁸ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'satti. ¹¹ Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ¹³ M. la.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā.

¹⁶ *omitted by* T. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆. ¹⁸ S. te.

¹⁹ Ph. paccā° ²⁰ Ph. 'tānaṃ.

²¹ T. M₆ *here* paccuṭṭh° and S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

²² S. *adds* ca. ²³ M. S. adimha.

sattim¹ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha upanissīdimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ sunimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ⁵ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā⁶ mayaṃ bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇītaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādaṭṭha⁷, mā pacchā vipaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁸ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko⁹ gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyatī ti? Diyyati me bhante kule⁹ dānaṃ⁹, tañ ca kho⁹ lūkhamaṃ kaṇṇajakaṃ¹⁰ bilāṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkhamaṃ ce¹¹ pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañ ca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikavā¹² deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ¹³ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁴ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhadda-bhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. °satti. ² S. adds ca. ³ Ph. sutvāna.

⁴ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ S. te. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dattha.

⁸ in T. M₆. M₇ the first phrase is wanting.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ S. kā°; T. kānañjakam; M₇ khanajakam.

¹¹ M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. acittim ko; S. apacittim ko

¹³ S. apaviṭṭham. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upatthapenti². Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam³ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam⁴ kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā⁶ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham⁷ deti, āgamanaditthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti⁹. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam³ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam¹⁰ kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānam adāsi mahādānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālāsāñchannāni¹¹, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammaparivārāni vyagghecammaparivārāni dipicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni¹² sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālāsāñchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthannāni¹³ kamsūpadhāraṇāni¹⁴, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamaṇikunḍalāyo¹⁵, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. ² M. *upadahanti*.

³ M. Ph. S. *evañ c'etam*. ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

⁵ S. *vā*. ⁶ M. *cittim k°*; S. *pacittim k°*

⁷ Ph. S. *°viṭṭham*. ⁸ *omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.*

⁹ S. *°hanti*; M. *upadahanti*. ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k°*

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *°paṭicchannāni always*; Ph. *adds catur° assa° adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇa° hema°*

¹² T. *adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni*.

¹³ Ph. *°santhānāni*; S. *°saṇṭhanāni*; M. *°sandhanāni*; T. *°sandassani (sic)*; M₆ *°samda (sic)*; M₇ *is spoiled*.

¹⁴ T. *kāsū°*; Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālankārāni sovaṇṇa° hema°* ¹⁵ Ph. *°liyo*.

gonakatthataṇi paṭikatthataṇi¹ paṭalikatthataṇi kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇāni² sa-uttaracchadāni³ ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthakoṭṭisahasāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ⁴ kambalasukhumānaṃ⁴ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa⁵ bhojjassa⁵ leyyassa⁶ peyyassa⁷ najjo maññe vissandati⁸.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'añño nūna⁹ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ¹⁰ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ¹¹, ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ¹² mahādānaṃ. Ta-smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahoṣi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ¹³ ditṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṇ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam ditṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁵ ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ¹⁶ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṇ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam sakadāgāminānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāminānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo¹⁸ ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆. ² T. °migapacca°

³ T. M₆. M₇ °danāni.

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

⁵ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa.

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M₆. S. °danti; T. M₇ vissananti. ⁹ S. na. ¹⁰ T. repeats na kho paṇ' etaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₇ °si. ¹² Ph. M₇ °si.

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ ekaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yaṇ ca . . . °dānaṃ; mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M₆. M₇, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ M₆. M₇ omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo ca¹ Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya yo ca⁴ cātuddisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya⁶: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ⁷ adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo⁸ ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi metta-cittam bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ¹¹. Yaṇ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹² ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ¹³ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca¹⁴ pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittam bhā-

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ saṅghaṃ. ⁴ T. catu^o ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ Ph. samādaṇeyya. ⁷ M. Ph. °ṇi; S. °ṇi throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T. gives it in full. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gandho^o

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghāṭamattam (sic) pi anicca-saññaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

¹² T. ca. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ catu^o ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca¹ accharāsaṃghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalatarāṇi ti.

Sihanādavaggo² dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ³:

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena⁵ Samiddhinā
Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā⁶ devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI.

1. Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve
ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā⁸ apariggahā niyatāyukā⁹ viṣesabhuno¹⁰.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi tñānehi Uttarakurukā manussā
deve ca¹¹ Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca¹¹ ma-
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke
ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi tñānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttara-
kuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-
kuruke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse.
Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhābrahmacariyavāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi tñānehi Jambudīpakā manussā
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃ-
se ti¹².

¹ omitted by M₆. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. °kena.

⁶ Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmamā; M₆ amamahā. ⁹ T. niyathā°

¹⁰ M₇ °bhūno; T. °bhūto; M. Ph. °guṇā.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke¹ tayo ca assasadasse² tayo ca purisasadasse² tayo ca bhadde³ assājāṇiye tayo ca bhadde purisājāṇiye. Taṃ supātha sādhuḃkaṃ⁴ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁵ assakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca¹¹ ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹² assakhaḷuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno¹⁴ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

¹ always written with °ṅ in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with °ṅkh. ² M. Ph. °parasse.

³ T. M₆. M₇ bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert ca. ⁶ M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M₆ purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M₇ add hoti. ¹² M₇ adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M₆ add ca.

Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo samsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na³ kho pana lābhī hoti civarapiṇḍapātasesanāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti civarapiṇḍapātasesanāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti¹¹, no samsādeti¹². Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

¹ M. samsāreti.

² T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M₇ lābhī kho pana hoti; M₆ na lābhī kho p° h°

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M₆ *in full*; M₇ *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

⁸ M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

¹² M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasādaṇṇā¹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasādaṇṇo . . . pe² . . . javasampanno ca³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sādāṇṇā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisāsādaṇṇā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisāsādaṇṇo . . . pe⁵ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisāsādaṇṇo⁶ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisāsādaṇṇo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisāsādaṇṇā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁹ assājāṇiyyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāṇiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. °parassā throughout.

² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. adds hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

⁸ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrā and bhadro throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe¹
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe¹
. . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa
javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye
pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti³, no samsādeti⁴. Idam assa
vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa
ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo
purisājāṇiyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca
ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi⁵.
Taṃ supātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava
taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesaṇaṃ paṭicca
lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca
chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ⁸, ajjhosānaṃ
paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ⁹,
macchariyaṃ paṭicca¹⁰ āraakkhādlikaraṇaṃ¹¹, daṇḍādāna-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² S. bhaddo purisā^o ³ M. Ph. visa^o

⁴ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. ⁵ T. desi^o

⁶ Ph. pa; *omitted by* M.; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁷ *omitted by* M. S. ⁸ Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

⁹ T. °yo. ¹⁰ M. *adds* ārakkho; M₆ ārakkhā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusā-
vādā² aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā³ ekacce³ ca³ vini-
pātikā: ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā: ayaṃ
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā⁴ Ābhassarā: ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā⁵: ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino,
seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā⁶: ayaṃ pañcamao sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ⁷ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanū-
pagā: ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ
atṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ nava-
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

¹ M. 'dānam satthādānam ka' ² T. tuvaṃtuvatpe^o

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. kiṇṇakā; M₆ 'kinnā; M₇ 'kinhaka.

⁶ S. asaññi^o ⁷ T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

XXV.

1. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti². Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ³ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'⁴ ti.

XXVI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me⁵ sutam⁵. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁶: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato⁷ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ⁸ suparicitaṃ⁸ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyāka-

¹ T. *corr. to yatho*.

² S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

³ T. *omits this phrase*. ⁴ Ph. S. 'ti ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting*. ⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, *insert ca*.

⁸ M. *only* cittaṃ, and so repeatedly.

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2. Evaṃ² vutte² āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti, evañ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti, evañ⁶ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

¹ S. *oti throughout.*

² T. M₇ atha kho; *omitted by* M₆.

³ T. *inserts* ca. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full.*

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ *omit all from* evañ ca *to* pajānāmi ti.

‘Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘vitadosaṃ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘vitamohaṃ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asarāgaḍhammaṃ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asadosaḍhammaṃ’ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘asamohaḍhammaṃ me cittaṇ’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā⁴ ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ⁵ āgacchanti⁶, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, amissikataṃ ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitāṃ ānejjappattaṃ⁸, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati; bhusā⁹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹⁰ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitāṃ ānejjappattaṃ¹¹, vayaṃ c’ assānupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko¹², tassa assu¹³ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁴ heṭṭhā nemassa¹⁵ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁶ upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā¹⁷ vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na samkam-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ write asandosa° ² T. S. °vimutti°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. bhūsā always.

⁵ T. apātaṃ.

⁶ T. M₇ gacch°; M₆ so throughout.

⁷ T. na p° ⁸ M. Ph. S. āneñja°

⁹ T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °kakkhuko; Ph. S. °kukku.

¹³ T. assa; M₇ tassū; omitted by M. S.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kukku always; T. M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁵ M. nemaṅgamā; S. nemaṅgamā; Ph. nepaṅkamā.

¹⁶ T. kakkhuko; M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₈ omit all from bhusā to atha pacch°

¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .² atha uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsā⁴ vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkampeyya¹ na sampavedheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Gambhirattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva⁷ kho⁷ āvuso⁷ evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhūsā⁹ ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti tṭhitam ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhūsā¹¹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti tṭhitam ānejjappattam¹⁴, vayaṃ c' assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca¹⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo¹⁵ni¹⁵ khīṇapittivisayo¹⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁷.

¹ S. sampakamp°; M. Ph. *omit* na sam°

² T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₇ bhūsā.

⁵ *omitted by S.*

⁶ M. samkampeyya; Ph. saṅko; S. samkampeyya.

⁷ *omitted by M. Ph.* ⁸ S. °vimutti°

⁹ M. bhūsā. ¹⁰ Ph. ānaṅca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹¹ T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹² S. pe. ¹³ T. M₆ gacchanti

¹⁴ *omitted by T.*; M₇ vatthu.

¹⁵ M₆ *adds* 'mhi; M₇ S. °yoniyō. ¹⁶ M. °petti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. *add* ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe³ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁴ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti⁵; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā arāhaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁸ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, uṇupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹ sāvaka-saṅgho,

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passage.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkhaṃ dom^o paṭi^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe 11 surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa. ⁶ T. adds pana.

⁷ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁸ M. Ph. 'neyyiko.

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo¹ pāhuneyyo¹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa² ti; ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti² akhaṇdehi acchiddehi asaḃalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato³ kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃsa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁴ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁵ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi⁵ khīṇapittivisaṃ⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁵ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi⁷ khīṇapittivisaṃ⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe⁸ ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...⁹ Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. āhun° pāhun° ² omitted by T.

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'yoniyo. ⁶ M. 'petti°

⁷ T. M₆. S. 'yoniyo.

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after paṇātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā³ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoni² khīṇapittivisaṃ³ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni⁴ bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anatthaṃ me acari' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattaṃ me carati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattaṃ me carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati⁵, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acari⁶ . . .⁷ anattaṃ carati⁸ . . .⁷ anattaṃ carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati⁵, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari⁶ . . .⁹ atthaṃ carati⁸ . . .⁹ atthaṃ carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatthūni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime¹⁰ bhikkhave āghātaṇṇavayāni. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattaṃ me acari¹¹, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anattaṃ me carati¹², taṃ kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anattaṃ me carissati¹³, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acari¹⁴ . . .⁷ anattaṃ carati¹⁵ . . .⁷

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M. ² T. M₆. S. °yoniyo.

³ M. °petti° ⁴ T. imā. ⁵ T. °ti ti.

⁶ S. °rī ti āgh° b°

⁷ S. *inserts here* piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. °ti ti āgh° b°

⁹ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yimā.

¹¹ S. °rī ti. ¹² S. °ti ti.

¹³ T. S. °ti ti; T. *omits* taṃ.

¹⁴ S. °rī ti taṃ kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

¹⁵ S. °ti ti taṃ k° l° ti āgh° paṭi°

anattam carissati¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari² . . .³ attham carati⁴ . . .³ attham carissati⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame naṭṭa?

2. Paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ samāpānassa kāmasaññā⁷ niruddhā hoti⁸, duttiyam jhānam samāpānassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpānassa pīti niruddhā hoti⁹, catuttham jhānam samāpānassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti, ākāśānācāyatanam samāpānassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti¹⁰, viññānācāyatanam samāpānassa ākāśānācāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti⁹, ākiñcāññāyatanam samāpānassa viññānācāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti¹¹, nevasāññānāśāññāyatanam samāpānassa ākiñcāññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti⁹, saññāvedayitānirodham samāpānassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo¹³ tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁴:

Thānakhaḷunko¹⁵ taṇhā ca¹⁶ satta¹⁷-saññā¹⁸ silāyūpo
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

¹ T. S. °ti ti. ² S. °ri ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

³ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

⁴ S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi° ⁵ S. °ti ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case; M₁, sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. āmisa° ⁸ Ph. M₆ honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M₇ honti. ¹¹ T. M₆ honti.

¹² M₇ hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. *add* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

¹⁵ M. °go; Ph. °ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavatta. ¹⁸ M. paññā.

XXXII.¹

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā³ ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati parīsuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇam' ti viññāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi⁵, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

¹ S. *has as tille* Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. *have only* pathamam jh^o du^o jh^o ta^o jh^o ca^o jh^o ākāsañācā^o viññāṇācā^o ākiñc^o neva^o saññāvedayitānirodho. ³ T. *omits this phrase*.

⁴ T. M₇ *omit all from* ananto to natthi kiñcī ti.

⁵ T. desi^o ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

tiṇṇā pāragatā¹ tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe⁸ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho⁷ amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha⁷ pīti nirujjhati⁹, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati¹⁰, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham⁷ etaṃ⁷ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pāraṅg° *always*. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M₇ te ca; M₆ *only* te.

⁴ *omitted by* M₆. M₇; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁵ M. Ph. asaṭṭho; T. M₇ asaṭṭho *throughout*.

⁶ T. 'va; M₆ *omits* ye ca. ⁷ *omitted by* T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₇ °jjhanti. ¹⁰ T. °jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukhaṃ¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ ... pe⁵ ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasāññā nirujjhanti⁶, ye ca rūpasāññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasāññā nirujjhanti⁸, ke ca rūpasāññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasāññā nirujjhanti⁸, te ca rūpasāññā¹⁰ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha° *throughout*. ² T. °jjhanti.

³ *omitted by T.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jjhati. ⁷ Ph. °saññam.

⁸ M. T. M₆. M₇ °jjhati. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ M. Ph. °saññam.

7. Yattha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārakatā tadanūgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāṃ¹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā² bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārakatā tadanūgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha³ viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ⁴ samatikkamma «natthi kiñcī» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī . . . pe⁵ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārakatā tadanūgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. °saññā.

² T. M₆. M₇ have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

³ T. tattha, then viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā; M₇ kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T. continues: upasampajja vi° ⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo. evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvī . . . pe¹ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitam² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. *continues*: abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T. M₇ ime.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv¹ ettha¹ āvuso¹ sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitaṃ. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā² kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā³, sotavīññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁴ . . . ghaṇaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jīvhaṇviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā⁵ kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamphitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam⁶ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmasukhaṃ.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi⁷ . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhaṃ etaṃ⁹ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ¹⁰ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsnkhaṃ nibbānam¹¹.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam rūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā¹³ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹⁴ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M₆ khv atthā^o; M₇ khuvattha.

² Ph. adds sātārūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. 'niyā throughout.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. pe || rajaniyā. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. adds vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa throughout.

⁹ Ph. idam. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ tam; omitted by T.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'nan ti always.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₅.

¹³ Ph. 'samāgatā.

¹⁴ T. etassa, and so throughout; M₆ etassa and ev' assa; M₇ assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te² pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ³ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. evam; M₇ panam (sic); omitted by M₆.

⁴ T. M₆ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha°; T. M₆. M₇ upekkhāsukha°

⁷ Ph. upekkhāsukha°

⁸ Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāyuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsañāncāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākāsañāncāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā¹ pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

11. Puna² ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

¹ M₆. M₇ continue: Yo kho.

² in T. this section is missing.

12. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya¹ c'assa² disvā³ āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbaṇ⁵ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṇ⁶ ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatitthitaṃ patitthāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na⁷ c'eva agatapubbaṃ⁸ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni⁹ tiṇāni¹⁰ khādeyya, na ca apitapubbāni¹¹ pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmaṃ c'assā¹² pāde¹³ tthitāya¹⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbaṇ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṇ' ti, taṇ ca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccagaccheyya¹⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaṇṇū akusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹⁶ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum¹⁷; so taṃ nimittam na¹⁸ āsevati¹⁸ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na¹⁹ svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ

¹ T. saṇṇāya. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'assam; S. p'assa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ twice. ⁴ T. tassa. ⁵ T. āga°

⁶ T. pivedeyyaṇ. ⁷ M₆ naṃ. ⁸ T. M₇ āga°

⁹ T. °pubbā; S. *adds* ca.

¹⁰ T. tinā ca; M₆. M₇ tiṇāni ca.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. *add* ca. ¹² S. p'assā; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padese; S. dese. ¹⁴ Ph. caritāya.

¹⁵ T. M₆ pacchā° ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sevati.

¹⁹ *omitted by* T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .² dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum; tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .² paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evaṃ assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti; sū purimamaṃ pādaṃ suppatitṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimamaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ⁴ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tipāni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya; yasmiṃ c'assā⁵ pāde⁶ ṭhitāya evaṃ assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ⁷ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tipāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ sotthinaṃ paccāgaccheyya⁸. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .³ paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum⁹; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .³ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno¹⁰ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹¹ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so tam ninuttam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā

¹ T. M₇ tam; M₆ tam na. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ T. āga^o

⁵ M₆ c'assa; S. p'assā. ⁶ M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

⁷ M₆ āga^o ⁸ T. M₆ pacchā^o; M₇ gaccheyya.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ viharati.

¹⁰ Ph. S. *hisamāno throughout*. ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhīṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so catutthaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe³ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhīṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākāsañācāyatanāṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe⁵ . . . ākāsañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhīṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññānañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so viññānañācāyatanāṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhīṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññānañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso viññānañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhīṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.² Ph. pa; S. pe.³ M. la; Ph. pa.⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthago⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

karoti svādhittḥitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so saṇṇāvedayitanirodham anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ³ tad eva samāpattiṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaṇṇam, mudunā⁴ cittena⁵ kammaṇṇena⁵ appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito, so⁶ appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁸ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭam iddhiṭṭam paccanubhaveyyaṃ: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahma-lokaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So¹¹ sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe¹² . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ . . . pe¹³ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ¹⁴ cittaṃ¹¹ ti¹⁴ pajāneyyaṃ¹¹, avimuttaṃ¹⁵ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. °ti·ti. ² Ph. *inserts* ca. ³ T. M₇ naṃ.

⁴ T. mudu° ⁵ M. *adds* cittena.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. yaṃ yass' eva.

⁸ T. abhinandameti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *omit this sentence*. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations*.

¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *omit* avi° . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhābatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhābatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'ahaṃ + bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, duttiyam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tattiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, akāsānañcāyatanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññāṇañcāyatanam⁵ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi⁶ . . . pe³ . . . neva-saññā-saññāyatanam⁵ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁷, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad⁹ eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-gato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M. °nussakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāhaṃ throughout.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe 1 nevasaññā° . . . kh° vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaññā° . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. agh° ¹¹ Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti¹, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake³ vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ⁵ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre⁶ pāti⁷ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁹; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ¹¹ saññāgataṃ¹¹ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹² ābādhato parato palokato¹³ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti; so tattha¹⁴ t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ M. paṭipādeti; Ph. paṇidhāpeti; S. paṭit̥thāpeti, and so throughout. ² T. khayā.

³ M. Ph. S. °purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā°; M₇ mattike vā puñje. ⁵ Ph. yoggaṃ.

⁶ T. dūreṇa. ⁷ T. °ti; M₆ nipāti.

⁸ T. akkhane vedhi; M₆ akkhanāvedhi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °litā always.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² T. āgho

¹³ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya⁴ āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ saññā-gataṃ saṅkhāra-gataṃ viññāṇa-gataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁶ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha tṛito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so apareṇa samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁶: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁷ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-gataṃ vedanā-gataṃ⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert ākāsaṇācāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ continue: sabbaso rūpasamūhānaṃ, as in § 4.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds saññā° saṅkhāra° viññāṇa°

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ attabaṅgamā² nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ . . .³ So . . .³ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti⁵ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ attabaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Viññāṇañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

² T. M₆. M₇ atthag° *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁴ T. M₆ mattika° ⁵ M₇ °ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add saṅkhāra°, *then they have* So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° *and so on*.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasam-pajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññā-gataṃ . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .¹

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññā-paṭivedho³. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁴ āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi⁶ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā⁷ sam-akkhātabbāni⁸ ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evam⁹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccasso-sum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe¹¹ okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ¹² samatikkamāya¹³ dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya¹⁴ ñāyassa adbhigamāya nibbānassa sacchi-kiriya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁵ tañ¹⁵

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* āsav° kh° vadāmi ti. ³ S. saññā°

⁴ M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss°

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁷ T. uṭṭha° ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā°

⁹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

¹⁰ M. S. °ve; *omitted by* Ph. ¹¹ T. °de; *omitted by* S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °ddavānaṃ.

¹³ M₆. M₇ °kkammāya; T. °kkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisaṃvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā⁴ tañ⁴ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññi¹¹-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññi¹²' ti? 'Saññi¹¹-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññi¹²' ti. 'Kimsaññi panāvuso tad āyatanam no² paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amana-sikarū 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjana-vane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹⁵ bhik-

¹ T. °tanato. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. °diyati *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₇ saddānañ; M₆ *has* saddāyatanam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gandhānañ. ⁶ M. 'va.

⁷ T. rasam; M₆. M₇ rasānam.

⁸ M. 'va; T. M₆ se va l. so ca; M₇ se va ca.

⁹ T. M₇ °bbānam; M₆ °bbāyatanam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °yi. ¹¹ T. M₇ samki.

¹² T. M₇ asaṃki. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabbatikā; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā *throughout*.

khunī yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ tthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhuni maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ² bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato⁵ vimuttattā tthito tthitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhi kimp halo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ⁸ āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ¹ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocaṃ⁹ 'yāyaṃ¹⁰ bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā tthito tthitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi aññaphalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evaṃsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena nāpene antavantam¹⁵ lokam jānam passaṃ viharāmi' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kā.

² T. svāyaṃ; M₇ savāyaṃ; M₆ yaṃ cāhaṃ.

³ T. M₇ vābhinato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. vāpanato.

⁵ T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

⁶ M. Ph. samtussi° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ kim 'va ph°

⁸ Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ca.

¹⁰ T. M₆ yavāyaṃ; M₇ yumāyaṃ (sic).

¹¹ M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M₆ saṃkhāravāritavato.

¹² Ph. añña°; S. añño ph°

¹³ omitted by T. M₆; M₆ omits also Go°

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. anantaṃ.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho² Nāṭaputto³ sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññāpadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jāgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam⁶ nāpadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan⁷ ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ antavantena⁷ ñānena antavantam⁸ lokam jānam passaṃ viharāmi⁷ ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ nāpavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ⁹ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3. Alaṃ brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat⁷ etaṃ: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ nāpavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha¹⁰ ko musā ti¹⁰. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇa desissāmi, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho⁷ ti kho te brāhmaṇa Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhitā paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹¹ ca¹² javena ca¹³ samannāgatā paramena ca padavitiḥārena, te¹⁰ evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma daḍhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātim¹⁴ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁵ disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi¹⁶ ti, so aññatr¹⁷ eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā¹⁶ aññatra¹⁷ uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra¹⁷ niddākilamathapaṭivindanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā¹⁷ va lokassa antaṃ antara

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M₆ 'ntho; Ph. 'ndho.

³ M. T. Nāta°; M₆ M₇ Nātha°

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *adds* me.

⁶ T. sanatam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. 'nīvādānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.*

¹¹ M₇ paramā g°; Ph. purimāya g°; S. purisag°; M. *only* paramena.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

¹³ *omitted by* Ph. S. ¹⁴ M. °dim; Ph. °cchāyaṃ.

¹⁵ Ph. purimāya. ¹⁶ S. asitakhāyita°

¹⁷ T. M₇ aññatr¹⁷ eva.

kālaṃ kareyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe² . . .
 atha³ uttarāya³ disāya³ . . .⁴ atha dakkhināya disāya t̥hito
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññatra' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyita⁵ aññatra
 uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va
 lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ
 ñātayyaṃ⁶ datṭhayyaṃ⁷ pattayyaṃ⁸ ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ
 brāhmaṇā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ
 vadāmi⁹.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko
 ti vuccati¹⁰. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuviññeyyā¹¹ rūpā¹¹ itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
 kāmūpasāñhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹² . . .
 ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-
 viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-
 pasāñhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye
 loko ti vuccati¹⁰.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹³
 paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati
 brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma¹⁴ lokassa ante
 viharati. Taṃ aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-
 panno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Ahaṃ pi¹⁵ brāh-
 maṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi
 anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

¹ M₆ continues: taṃ kissa hetu, as below.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ t̥hito pu^o evaṃ va^o

⁵ S. asitakhāyita^o

⁶ M. Ph. S. ñāteyyaṃ; M₇ ñānayaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. ditṭheyyaṃ. ⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. patteyyaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ omī ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹¹ T. viññeyyarū^o, and so at the other places.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. S. agamā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja² viharati³ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ⁴ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁵ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā⁶ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsa-nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe¹ . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso neva-saññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁸ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ continue: sabbaso rūpā^o, as in § 9.

⁴ Ph. S. agamā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

⁶ M. 'kkammā; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'kkamma.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o ⁸ S. p'assa.

kassa antam āgama¹ lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo² samupabbūḷho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgāme asurā jinimsu, devā parājijimsu⁵. Parājitā ca⁶ bhikkhave devā apayimsveva⁷, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu⁹ asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'¹⁰ eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayaṃ dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹² jinimsu, devā parājijimsu. Parājitā ca¹³ bhikkhave devā bhītā¹⁴ apayimsveva¹⁵, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayaṃ tatiyam¹⁶ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹² jinimsu, devā parājijimsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā¹⁷ bhītā devapuram¹⁸ yeva pavisiṃsu. Devapuragatānaṃ ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena²⁰ kho dāni mayaṃ

¹ Ph. S. agamā.

² S. *has* °saṅgā° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ *very seldom*.

³ T. samū°; M. S. °byūḷho; Ph. samuppabyūḷho.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. °jayimsu; T. M₆. M₇ °jinimsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassimsveva; M₇ apāyamsveva; M. apayimsu eva; T. apasamsveva; M₆ apayamsena.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uttareṇa mukhā; S. uttarābhi°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayant' *always*. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. 'va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M₇ omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. āpayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁸ S. °pure. ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhīruttāṇa° throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā¹ amhehi²' ti.

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu⁵. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva⁶, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam dutiyam⁸ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāme-sam. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va⁹ jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹¹, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayam tatiyam¹² pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma' ti.

6. Tatiyam¹² pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāme-sam. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram¹³ yeva pavimsu, asurapuragatānaṃ ca pana¹⁴ bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁵ mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham¹⁷ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar° ² T. ammehi.

³ T. samū°; M. Ph. S. samupabyūlho; M₇ samopabbulho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁵ T. °dinimsu.

⁶ T. M₆ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M₇ 'payamsveva.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

⁸ M. dutiyakam. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ S.

¹⁰ Ph. 'va. ¹¹ T. here ayamsveva. ¹² M. tatiyakam.

¹³ S. °pure. ¹⁴ M. puna. ¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ pan' idāni.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā³ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ⁴ apadam⁵ vadhitvā⁶ Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato⁷.

10. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñce' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam¹⁰ vadhitvā¹¹ Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

⁴ M₆ pāraṃ. ⁵ Ph. aparaṃ.

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. *add* tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

¹¹ T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

XL.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasntassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasntassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā³ pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggaṃ sākḥābhāṅgaṃ⁴ khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ otinṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakaṃ āloḍenti⁵, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ⁶ otinṇassa⁷ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo⁹ viharāmi hatthihi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākḥābhāṅgaṃ¹² khādanti¹³, āvilāni¹⁴ ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṃ¹⁵ ca me otinṇassa¹⁶ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, acchin-naggāni c'eva¹⁷ tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggaṃ c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. °kaḷ°; S. °kṇḷ° *throughout*; M₇ °kaḷ° and °kaḷ°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. twice; M₇ °bhaggaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ āloḷ°; M. Ph. loḷ° ⁶ M. Ph. °hā.

⁷ M. nti°; Ph. ntti°

⁸ M. S. npaghaṃs°; Ph. ugghaṃs°

⁹ T. āciṇṇo. ¹⁰ T. M₆ kalabhehi.

¹¹ T. hacchāpehi.

¹² T. °bhaggā; M₇ °bhaggaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁴ T. anāvi°

¹⁵ M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. nti°; Ph. S. utti° ¹⁷ M. ca.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgaṃ¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ⁵ c'assa⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ na⁸ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo¹⁰ vihāsim¹¹ hatthihi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim¹², obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ¹³ khādimsu¹⁴, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim¹⁵, ogāhañ¹⁶ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁷ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo¹⁸ agamaṃsu; so 'haṃ¹⁹ etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ na²⁰ khādanti¹⁴, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ⁵ ca me²¹ otiṇṇassa²² na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo²³ gacchanti⁷ ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgaṃ¹³ bhañjitvā sākhābhāgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā²⁴ attamano kaṇḍum²⁵ saṃhanti²⁶.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo¹⁰ viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yaṃ nūnahaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ²⁷

¹ Ph. 'bhaṅgāni; M₇ 'bhaggaṃ.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhagga°

³ M. Ph. S. khādati. ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

⁸ S. *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagho°

¹⁰ Ph. ākiṇṇaṃ. ¹¹ Ph. 'si.

¹² M. Ph. 'di; T. M₆. M₇ 'dāmi. ¹³ T. 'bhaggaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'hā.

¹⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M₆. M₇ tiṇṇaggassa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagho°; Ph. uggh° ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇. S. so 'mhi.

²⁰ omitted by S. ²¹ omitted by Ph.

²² M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M₇ tiṇṇassa. ²³ S. upagho°

²⁴ M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'du; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph. 'harati. ²⁷ T. ārañña°

rukhamulam¹ pabbatam kandaram² giriguham susānam
vanapattham³ abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araṇṇagato⁴
vā rukhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam
ābhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upa-
tṭhapetvā⁶; so abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena ce-
tasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapado-
sam⁷ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahi-
tānukampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddham
pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaṇṇī sato sampa-
jāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam
pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto ud-
dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya
tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akatthamkathī kusalesu dhammesu
vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe
pahāya cetaso⁸ upakkilese paññāya dubbalaikaraṇe viviecc'
eva kāmehi . . . pe⁹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja
viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum¹⁰ samhanti¹¹, vitakkavicā-
rānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānam . . . tati-
yam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati,
so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasāññānam
samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānatta-
saññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāñcāyata-
nam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti;
sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viñ-
ñāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁵
sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'
ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso
ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
nam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁶ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T. āraṇṇa° ² S. kaṇḍ°; T. kandh°

³ M. Ph. °pattam. ⁴ T. ār° ⁵ Ph. ābhujj°

⁶ Ph. upatṭhā° ⁷ T. vya° *throughout*. ⁸ S. °sā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

¹⁰ T. M₆ °du; M. Ph. °ḍam *throughout*.

¹¹ Ph. S. °hauati; M. °harati *throughout*.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasam-
pajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā
honti, so attamano kaṇḍam saṃhantī ti.

XLI.

1. Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallesu³
viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo. Atha
kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram
ādāya Uruvelakappam⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇ-
ḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto āyasman-
taṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvam Ānanda hohi,
yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāya⁷ ti. 'Evam
bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.
Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim
rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gaḥapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Tapusso
gaḥapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī⁸ kāmārāmā⁹ kāmaratā kāmasam-
muditā¹⁰, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhogi-
nam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam pa-
pāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ¹¹; sutam me¹²
tam¹² bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daha-
rānam¹³ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁴ cittaṃ pakkhandati
pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etaṃ santaṃ» ti passato;
tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-
hunā janena visabhāgo¹⁵ yad idaṃ nekkhamman¹⁶ ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M₆. M₇ Malatesu.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Malatānam. ⁵ T. Vuru°

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph° throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °gino throughout. ⁹ M₆ °rāgā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samu° always.

¹¹ Ph. nikkhamam always. ¹² Ph. S. etaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhame always.

¹⁵ T. vinayabh° ¹⁶ Ph. here nekkhaman.

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati³, tathā tam⁴ dhāressāmā⁴’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe⁵ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayaṃ bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā⁶, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihinam kāmabhogīnam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammam; sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam⁹ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati¹⁰ passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam¹¹ etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho¹² me¹² ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme¹³ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me¹⁴

¹ T. °pabhātam.

² M. Ph. āroci°

³ M. Ph. byākāsi.

⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ T. M₆ *here* samu°

⁷ T. pāpato; Ph. pāpako.

⁸ Ph. S. etam.

⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M. upa°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ *do not repeat* evam etam Ā°

¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. S. *add* ca.

¹⁴ T. M₇ *add* Ānanda.

anāsevito¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādīnavam disvā taṃ³ bahulikareyyam⁴. nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma⁵ taṃ āseveyyam; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavam disvā taṃ⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷. nekkhamme⁸ ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim⁹. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹¹ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāham vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādīnavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so

¹ T. sevi; M₇ ssevivita (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T. M₆ tabbah^o; Ph. °lim.

⁷ M. Ph. °si. ⁸ Ph. adds me. ⁹ M₇ °vi; T. °vitam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

¹³ Ph. only assa; T. M₆ etassa; M₇ eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu¹ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ² bahulikareyyaṃ³, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me⁴ avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁴ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁵ bahulam⁵ akāsiṃ⁶, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁷ taṃ āseviṃ⁸. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati⁹ passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminū viharēna viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹² me¹³ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .¹⁴ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nippīṭike¹⁵ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na san-

¹ S. 'takke; T. *adds* ko me; M₇ kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k^o; Ph. taṃ bahulam k^o

³ T. *adds* taṃ. ⁴ M₆. S. 'kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah^o

⁶ Ph. T. 'si. ⁷ T. M₇ anadhi^o ⁸ T. M₇ 'vi.

⁹ T. na pa^o ¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ *only* assa. ¹³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ¹⁵ M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulīkareyyaṃ², nippīṭike ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ³; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam³ bahulam³ akāsim⁴, nippīṭike⁵ ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa⁹ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .¹⁰ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹¹ ānisaṃso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹² me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k^o; T. °yyan ti. ² T. M₇ °yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbah^o ⁴ T. °si. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °tiyā.

⁶ T. °vi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₆ only assa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tassa.

taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ¹, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsaṃ adhi-
gamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ
me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya san-
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ
Ānanda aparena samayena upekkhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā
taṃ² bahulam² akāsiṃ, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsaṃ adhi-
gamma taṃ āseviṃ³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati
'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena
samayena sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda
iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ
sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā⁸ paṭighasaññānaṃ
atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'
ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṇ ti. Tassa
mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na¹⁰ pakkhan-
dati na¹⁰ ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ san-
taṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ
na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad
ahoṣi: rūpesu¹¹ kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahu-
likato, ākāśānañcāyatane¹² ānisamso anadhi gato, so ca me
anāsevito; tasmā¹³ me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhan-
dati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ'

¹ Ph. tabbah°; M. tabbahulam k°

² M. Ph. tabbah°; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M₇ °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upekkhāsukhasah°

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ upekkhāsukhasah°

⁸ T. M₆ °kkamma throughout; M₇ °kkamma and °kkamā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇.

¹¹ M₇ rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyaṃ¹, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma² tam āseveyyaṃ³; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam¹ akāsiṃ⁴, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁵ tam āseviṃ⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evamev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākāśānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane⁸ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph. tabbah^o ² T. M₇ āgamma. ³ T. °yya.

⁴ T. M₇ °si. ⁵ M₆ āgamma. ⁶ T. M₇ °vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam¹; viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam² bahulam³ akāsim², viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane⁵ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁷; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si. ³ Ph. T. M₇ °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar° ⁷ T. °yya

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam² akāsim², ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ¹, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ⁵; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M., °yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam¹ akāsim², nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evamev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso⁴ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na passīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe⁵ ānisamsa anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyaṃ⁶, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam¹ akā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. T. M., °si.

³ Ph. T. °vi; M., °vitam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

siṃ¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ². Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13. Yāvakiṇaṃ cāhaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na⁴ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶ vuṭṭhahim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho⁹ paccaññasiṃ. Yato¹⁰ ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim¹¹ pi¹² vuṭṭhahim⁷ pi¹², athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññasiṃ. Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'¹³, ayam antimā jāti. natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹⁵:

Dve ca¹⁶ viharā¹⁷ nibbānaṃ gāvi¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² cā ti.

¹ M. °si. ² Ph. °vi.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

⁵ Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi. ⁶ M. na.

⁷ Ph. °hi; M. °hāmi. ⁸ T. hi; omitted by M.

⁹ M. Ph. add ti.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ omit this whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ Ph. T. vimutti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. Vaggo.

¹⁵ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

¹⁸ Ph. S. bhāvi. ¹⁹ S. °no. ²⁰ M. Ph. devo.

²¹ Ph. nāgo. ²² M. Ph. Taph°

XLII¹.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutam². Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi³ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ⁴ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhe⁵ gataṃ⁶ okāsaṃ avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸

yo⁹ jhānaṃ abujjhi¹⁰ buddho paṭilīnanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu² kho² āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹³ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha¹⁴ p' atthi¹⁵ sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. oyi throughout; Ph. oyi and oyi. ⁴ M. Ph. sārā^o

⁵ T. oḍe. ⁶ Ph. katam; T. va tam; M₆. M₇ vata me.

⁷ M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M₆ avidhā. ⁸ T. oḍetaso.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁰ S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M₆ budhā; M₇ buddhā.

¹¹ T. utto. ¹² M. la; S. pe. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad¹ eva¹ tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā² honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe³ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha piti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca viragā . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā . . . pe⁶ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāśānañcāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcā-

¹ T. deva. ² T. anuruddhā.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. °kkammā; T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiū ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiū ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiū ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto² Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti⁴?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca⁶ tad āyatanam tathā⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kāyena phassitvā⁷ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. utto. ³ T. uccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ omit only ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto⁴ Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā⁷ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁸ . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLIV.

1. ‘Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca¹¹ naṃ¹¹ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T.* ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ‘kkamma. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *have pe* || sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam *and so on till* viharati, *then* sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam *till* viharati, *then* sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam *till* viharati, yathā *and so on till* pariyāyena, *then us in* § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p’assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit* rūpasāññānaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanam, *and* viññānañcāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca² nam² pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati. paññāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paññāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M₇ ca na; S. pana.

³ T. uccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with LI, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānam.

XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso² vuccati² . . .¹

L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .³

LI.

1. ‘Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice’ eva kamehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁵ . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānaṃ saṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa⁶ disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nīppariyāyena ti.

Pañcālavaggo⁷ pañcamo.

Taṭṭh’ uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

² *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ tassa; S. p’assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vaggo.

⁸ S. *adds* bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca² ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dve⁵
Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadanāgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

LII⁸.

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹⁰

LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI¹¹.

‘Abhayaṃ abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambādho.

² M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāmahesaṇ ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ Ph. duve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani°; T. M₆. M₇ omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhī’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa³ disvā āsavā parikkhujā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chaṭṭho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p’assa. ⁴ M. paḷ^o ⁵ M₆. M₇ issā; T. icchā.

⁶ M. Ph. Vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹:

Khemo ca amataṃ c'eva abhayaṃ² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammaṃ pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

LXIII³.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-vādo, surānerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ⁵ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassī⁶ viharati⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . citte cittānupassī⁶ viharati⁶ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ⁸ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni¹⁰. Katamāni¹¹ pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-

¹ in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing. ² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsāṅgahito duttiyavaggo.

⁴ T. M₇ °bballāni; M₆ °bbalāni.

⁵ M₆ °bbalāni; M₇ °bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆ °bbalāni. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °nā; M₆ °nā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ katame.

middhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni².

3. Imesaṃ³ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁶ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁷ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho⁸, saññūpādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² T. 'naṃ; M₆ 'nā; M₇ 'ṇā.

³ in T. M₆. M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. 'neyyā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā^o

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmaccchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'² orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirāyo, tiracchānayoṇi, pīṭṭivisaṃyo⁴, manussā, devā. Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya . . .³ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. pañca. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. Ph. petti^o ⁵ T. ime.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe⁴ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto⁷. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁸ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁶ Ph. āhata^o ⁷ T. °jāti.

⁸ from yassa to padh^o missing in M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando¹ avitapemo avitapipāso avitapariḷāho avitataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitapariḷāho avitataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhūñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati . . . aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇḍhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇḍhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamao cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁵.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁶:

¹ T. *avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on*; M₆ *has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on*; M₇ *avigata° always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo.* ² M₆ *phassa°*

³ *from yassa to padh° missing in S.*

⁴ M. Ph. S. *give it as in LXIII. § 3.*

⁵ M. Ph. S. *Vaggo dutiyo.*

⁶ S. *adds bhavati; in T. M₆, M₇ the udd° is missing.*

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca¹ orambhāgiyā
Gati maccheram² c'eva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ atṭhamam
Cetokhila-vinibandhā⁵ ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI⁶.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā⁸ bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhāvetabbāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva⁹ vaggā⁹ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁰.)

¹ omitted by Ph. ² S. macchariyam; Ph. *only* yañ.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. oṃānaṃ.

⁵ M. S. oḍho; M. *adds* kuttakaṃ pi vā; Ph. dukam pi cā.

⁶ S. *has as title* Navakanipāte pañnāsakūsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M₆. M₇ *only the words* ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā *are to be found*.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. sammappaṭṭhāna^o throughout.

⁹ Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvata. ¹⁰ M. vitthāretabbā.

LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .² anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ sāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ aṭṭhamo³.

LXXXIII—XCI⁴.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁴ S. *has as title* Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito catutthavaggo; for T. M₆. M. see p. 462 n. 6, *only read* ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ⁵ iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbaṃ⁶.)

XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . .
pe⁴ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā⁷ caturo pade⁸

Cattāro iddhipādā⁹ pi¹⁰ purimehi ca¹¹ yojaye ti¹².

¹ S. *in full*. ² Ph. avasesaṃ; S. dvipadasesā.

³ S. °tabbā. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho.

⁶ Ph. paṭhāna. ⁷ M. pure.

⁸ Ph. °dāni; M. omits pi.

⁹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹⁰ in T. M₆. M₇ this udd° is missing.

XCIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā², sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā³, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, viññānañcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .⁵ parikkhāya . . .⁵ pahānāya . . .⁵ khayāya . . .⁵ vayāya . . .⁵ virāgāya . . .⁵ nirodhāya . . .⁵ cāgāya . . .⁵ paṭimissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya⁶ macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa⁷ thamabhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

¹ S. has as title Navakamipāte paṇṇāsa-kūsaṅgalhito pañcamavaggo.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °kkula°

³ M. Ph. °rati° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ omit ti. ⁵ M. pa.

⁶ Ph. issassa. ⁷ M. Ph. sādhi°

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭiniissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam² samattam².

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

² Ph. Navanipātam sa° *and adds a few words in Burmese*; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆. M₇ Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ *add* Siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287
 (Com. = anāthamarāṇa)</p> <p>Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com. =
 adhippāya)</p> <p>Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca-
 sīladasaśīlasamkhāta-utta-
 masīla)</p> <p>Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anu-
 pāyāsa)</p> <p>Anṭi, 238 (Com. = kiṭakimi-
 ādipānaka-ītiyā-abhāva)</p> <p>Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. =
 pavattati)</p> <p>Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. =
 anubaddha, samparivārīta)</p> <p>Apaca, 245 (Com. = apaca-
 yati, nicavutti)</p> <p>Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada,
 niravasesa)</p> <p>Appaṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com.
 = akhamāpetvā, accayaṇ
 adesetvā)</p> <p>Abbokipṇa, 13, 14 (Com. =
 asanmissa)</p> <p>Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. =
 nippajjati)</p> | <p>Amama, 396 (Com. = nittan-
 ha, <i>but it remarks:</i> aṭṭha-
 kathāyaṃ pana middukkhā
 ti vuttam)</p> <p>Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. =
 vigatasamsaya)</p> <p>Asamhira, 141 (Com. = na
 sakkā hoti gahitagahaṇaṃ
 vissajjāpetum)</p> <p>Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com. =
 paṇṇākāra)</p> <p>Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-
 sabhāva)</p> <p>Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. =
 ujjhāna°)</p> <p>Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com.:
 yathā udumbarāni khādi-
 tukāmena pakke udumbara-
 rukkhe cālīte ekappahāren'
 eva bahūni phalāni patan-
 ti, so khāditabbayuttakāni
 khāditvā itarāni balutarāni
 pahāya gacchati. evam eva
 yo āyato vayaṇ balutarāṇaṃ</p> |
|--|--|

- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhūjati, so udumbara-khādikam 'vāyam kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati) Kolamkola, 381
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: unnamaninnāmī (*sic*) ti ninnathalavasena visama-thalam, tattha thale udakam na saṇṭhāti, ninne atibahulam tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubbatumam ratham karoti ti thalam vā kaṇṭhakādhānam vā ratham āropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhidodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehi ti niyata-micchādittim sandhaya vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā ṭhita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avatīta, pihita)
- Kaṇajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇḍakabhattam, sakunḍakehi kaṇikatandulehi h'eva pakkam)
- Kaḷopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali)
- Karaṇḍava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
- Khīyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khīyanadhamman ti kathā-dhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gandhūhanamattan ti gandhūhanamattam, dvihi aṅgulihī gandhapinḍam gahetvā upasimghaṇamattam, apare pana gaddūhanamattan (M₁₀ dohaṇamattan) ti pālīṃ vatvā gāvīyā ekavāraṃ thanam aṇḍjanamattan ti attham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīrānugatanamgala-maggaṃ katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggaṃ eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotāpattimagassa anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajjhe)
- Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha)
- Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpanaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsini (*sic*) ti antacchinnapilotikavasano)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: atthānatthanijjhāpanaṃ yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* = na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khīṇāsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vipassanākamassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)
- Paccavidhuṃ, 228 (Com. = paṭivijjhimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = uramajjha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvasasena paṭilīno c'eva uttamaṭṭhena nisabho)
- Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāmika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānaṃ gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chijjivā chijjivā patati)
- Pāsānasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharivā ṭhitapiṭṭhipāsānehi ca khuddakapāsānehi ca sakkharāhi ca samannāgataṃ)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: pheṇaṃ uddisivā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtahaccāni (*sic*) ti hatavaḍḍhimi)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamāṇena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidhaṃ nīcakulaṃ uppajjati ti paṭisandhivasena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhāvaṃ tividhakusalasampattivirahita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Mettamsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakoṭṭhāso hutvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sūnakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

natthāya tattha tattha ka-	Sanjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. =
tacchiddā thālikā)	hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)	Santhāna, 190 (Com.: san-
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. =	thānan (<i>sic</i>) ti o-akkanam)
tussati)	Samukkatthā, 293 (Com. =
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va-	uttama)
nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhaṅ-	Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara-
jitvā āhateṇa pupphapha-	tomarāchādmissaggiyāvud-
lādinaṃ paṇṇākārena)	dha)
Vāsijāta, 127 (Com.: vāsijāte	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā-
ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha-	dehi ti tasmaṃ hi sukhumā-
natthāne)	lattā pādesu eko paṭo udeti
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. =	eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka-
vissatthabhāva)	takatthi parikiṇṇā viya
Vusimant, 340 (Com.: brah-	hutvā uddhumātā, tena
macariyavāsam vuttha)	vuttam: sunehi pādehi ti)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano-	Suppatippatāḷita, 263 (Com.
dvāre samudācārappatta)	= paṇāṇena tthitabhāva-
Vodittha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu	jānanattham suṭṭhu paṭi-
dittha)	pataḷitassa)
Sanḡāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā-	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su-
kāruṇika)	ppavattani (<i>sic</i>) ti āvajjita-
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)	vajjitatthāne suṭṭhu pavat-
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.:	tāni daḷhapagunāni)
buddhattā yeva buddho ti	
evaṃ avitathanāmena)	Hārahārin, 137 (Com.: hāra-
	hāriṇi ti rukkhanalaveḷu-
	ādini haritabbāni haritum
	samatthāni)

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Āñjanavana, 427
Aṅga, 252, 256, 260	Atthaka, 61, 62
Aṅgrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91,
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	150, 248, 259, 351, 358,
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	373, 378, 392, 405

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66
 Anotattā, 101
 Ambapalivana. 100
 Araka, 135, 136
 Aranemi, 135
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261
 Asaṇṇasattā (devā), 401
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260

 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449
 Ābhassarā (devā). 40, 89, 90, 105, 401
 Ālavaka. 217—20
 Ālavi, 216

 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341

 Ugga (gahapati Vesāliko), 208, 209, 212
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7, Ugghatasarīra, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64, 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttarā, 347, 348
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upali, 143
 Uruvelakappa. 438

 Kakkarapatta, 281
 Kaṇṇamuṇḍa, 101
- Kapilavatthu, 220, 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414
 Kallavaḷamuttagāma, 85
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62
 Kāṇā, 348
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260
 Kimikālā, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbilā, 84
 Kunālā, 101
 Kuddālā, 135
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Komārabhacca, 222
 Koḷiya, 281
 Koḷiyadhītā, 348
 Koḷiyaputta, 281
 Kosambī, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340

 Khujjuttarā, 348
 Khemā, 347

 Gaggarā, 59, 168
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261
 Gayā, 302
 Gayāsisa, 302
 Giṇṇhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Giṇṇjakāvasatha, 316, 320
 Giribbaja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, Tissā, 348
 341, 428, 429 | Tissāya mātā, 348
 Gotamakacetiya, 309 | Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240,
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280 | 242, 243, 252
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449 | Dakkhiṇāgiri, 63
 Candikāputta, 402, 403 | Dīghajānu, 281
 Campā, 59, 168 | Devadatta, 160, 164, 165,
 Campeyyaka, 59 | 402, 403
- Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, | Dhavajālikā, 162, 163
 104, 119, 239, 240, 242,
 252, 256, 261, 307, 308 | Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311 | Nanda, 166—68
 Cālikā, 354 | Nandaka, 358—61
 Cundī, 347 | Nandamātā, 63—67, 348
 Cetī, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, | Nālerupucimanda, 172, 197
 256, 260 | Nāgavana, 213
 Chaddantā, 101 | Nāgita, 341—44
 Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428 | Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429
 Jantugāma, 354, 355 | Nāṭika, 316, 320
 Jambudīpaka, 396 | Nigaṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87,
 Jambusaṇḍa, 90 | 429
 Jānussoṇī, 54, 56 | Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274
 Jīvaka, 222, 223 | Nimmānarattī (devā), 104,
 Jīvakambavana, 222 | 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, | Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, | Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449
 373, 378, 390, 392 | Paranimmitavasavattī (devā),
 Jotipāla, 135 | 104, 119, 240, 243, 252,
 257, 261
 Tapussa, 438, 439 | Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Tāvatiṃsā (devā), 104, 117— | Pācīnavamsadaya, 228, 229,
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, | 232, 235
 257, 307, 308, 396 | Puṇṇiya, 337, 338
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 | Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī, 347
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahnavimāna, 89, 105
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308
 Bhagu, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62
 Bhumā (devā), 119
 Bhesakālāvana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manujā, 347
 Mandākinī, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Mallā, 438
 Mallikā, 348
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahāvāna, 79, 179, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahisavattu, 162, 163
 Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Māgadha, 17, 18
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 434
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6, 7
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Muttā, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206
 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252
 Rathakārā, 101
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rūpi, 347
 Rohaṇeyya, 6, 7
 Licchavī, 16, 17, 179—81
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vāmaka, 61, 62
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259
 Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Verañña, 172, 173, 179
 Verañjā, 172, 197
 Velāma, 393, 394
 Velukaṇṭaka, 64, 65
 Velukaṇṭakī, 63
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 414
 Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,
 181, 185, 187, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308,
 309
 Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212
 Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162
 Vessāmitta, 61, 62

 Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,
 242
 Sakka, 220
 Sakkā, 220, 274
 Sakyakula, 340
 Sakyaputta, 340
 Sakyaputtiya, 202
 Saṃkheyyaka, 162, 163
 Sajjha, 371, 372
 Sattambacetiya, 309
 Santusita, 243
 Samiddhi, 385, 386
 Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Sākiyānī, 274
 Sāketa, 427
 Sāmavati, 348
 Sārananda, 16, 20
 Sārandaacetiya, 309

 Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
 59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,
 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,
 403, 414, 415
 Sāvattthī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,
 150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
 267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
 378, 392
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103
 Sirimā, 347
 Siha, 79—82, 180—88
 Sihapapātā, 101
 Sujātā, 91—93
 Sutavā, 369—71
 Sudhanā, 347
 Sunimmita, 242
 Sunetta, 103—105, 135
 Suppavāsā, 348
 Suppiyā, 348
 Subhakiṇhā (devā), 40, 401
 Sumanā, 347
 Suyāma, 242
 Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
 Soṇā, 348
 Soṇāya mātā, 348
 Somā, 347

 Hatthaka, 217—20
 Hatthigāma, 212
 Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
 Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās.

- Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195
 Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285,
 289, 322, 325
 Ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭha-
 citto, 151
 Kodhano dubbhaṇṇo hoti, 96 sqq.

- Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq. Yathā pi khetto sampanne,
 Tulam atulaṇ ca, 312 238 sq.
 Dassanam bhāvitattānam, Yam samanena pattabbam,
 26 sq. 340
 Duddadam dadāti mitto, 31. Yo nam bharati sabbadā,
 Paduṭṭhacittā alitānukam- 266 sq., 269
 pini, 92 sq. Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
 Passa puññānam vipākam, Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.
 89 sqq. Samvāsā yam vijānātha, 172
 Pānam na haññe, 254 sq., Satthugaru dhammagaru,
 257 sq., 261 sq. 28 sq.
 Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo, 32 Saddhādhanam siladhanam,
 Bahunnam vata atthāya, 5—7
 245 Saddhābalaṃ viriyāṇ ca, 3, 4
 Bhayaṃ dukkhaṇ ca. 290 Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236
 Manussalābham laddhāna, Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, 449
 227 sq. Sucim paṇītam kālena, 244
 Mama saṅkappam aññāya, Susamvihitakammantā, 271.
 235 273
-

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakiṇhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññaṇ*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusāsiyaṃ (so also the Com.) = anusāsiṇ*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā. vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*
l. 6 *read °pariyagā instead of °pariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read anāṇāso; the Commentary has anāṇakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saṃvāsāyā ti saṃvāsena, yaṃ vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, saṃvāsā (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yaṃ, which corresponds to tam line 5*
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khilaṭṭhāyi and ṭhito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saṃthānaṃ patthetvā kusalaṃ kataṃ tattha nibbattanatthāya saṃvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamaniyo ti vā pāṭho*
 l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetuṃ kusalā chekā tehi vaditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
 „ 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *unite ayaṃ and sa (ayaṃsa for ayam assa)*
 „ 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*
-



CATALOGUED

33000000

N^c



